Gc
929.2
R841a
1202833

M! L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01423 9575

Rugeley

The Rugeley Coat Of Arms

TWENTY-ONE SONS FOR TEXAS

by

Arda Talbot Allen

THE NAYLOR COMPANY
The Publishers of the Southwest - - San Antonio, Texas

LIMITED EDITION

Nº 498

Copyright, 1959
by ROWLAND RUGELEY
All Rights Reserved

Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 59-14818

Printed in the United States of America

Bookspeed - $7.50

1202833

Dedicated
to
LENORE and MARTHA

Preface

When I was a little girl sixty years ago, there was no TV to bring romance and adventure into our small lives. However, we did not lack for either as in the early hours of the long, hot summer afternoon, we youngsters would stretch out on a pallet before the door of the upstairs hall where the cool Gulf breeze might blow over our hot little bodies. Grandmother would sit by us rocking and crocheting. Then, again, as dusk closed in we'd cluster around her rocker on the long cool gallery, that was so much a part of Old Caney. Both times she would tell us stories, softly, so as not to disturb "the gentlemen." I have wondered in latter days whether the weighty discussions in which "the gentlemen" indulged were a bit more productive than was the gay chat of their wives as they exchanged their favorite recipes. Grandmother's tones, however, were always low, but she told us wondrous tales of "Befo' the War" — stories of amusing men, of brilliant men, of splendid men; stories of lovely ladies, of Mothers and Wives, who thought only of their families. Thus, as our lives were closely intertwined with those of the Rugeleys, it is small wonder that many of these men and women bore the name of Rugeley.

Some years prior to my birth, my Aunt Annie Warren had married Uncle Eddie Rugeley, so there were few Sundays on which the two families were not together. They might visit at either home though more often than not both families might be found around Aunt Te's (Mrs. Holt's) long table. For Aunt Te had been a real mother to both Aunt Annie and my father. Of course, we youngsters listened round-eyed then to stories of the Gulf storms the small boats had encountered as our grandfathers brought their families from Alabama to their new home in Texas. Then there were later stories of "Cap'n Ned" Rugeley who

led his fearless little band in four small skiffs to attack a Yankee fort on Matagorda Peninsula.

One of the tales we loved best concerned Dr. Rugeley. The buffalo lap robe he used kept his driver so snug and warm that frequently, if they were out very late, he would fall fast asleep and the team would stop. Dr. Rugeley would quietly rescue the reins from the nodding Negro's lax hands and urge the horse into a brisk trot. Now, Dr. Nott of Goliad, Cousin Tom to the Rugeleys, used a hand-woven lap robe he had brought from abroad, and he drove out over the muddy roads in top hat and frock-tailed coat. His driver was so anxious to "dress up to the doctor" that he'd cram a pair of Doctor Nott's discarded boots on, and a shift of the robe might show a glimpse of black toes that had wriggled into freedom from the pinching boots.

I might add that not only did Matagorda and Goliad Counties pay tribute to these outstanding doctors, but they were given rather unusual recognition by the doctors of the nation.

Is it any wonder then, when Aunt Kate Rugeley showed me her wealth of material on the Rugeley family and said she had hoped to write their story but "time had run out on her," that I should resolve that some day I was going to do it for her?

It has taken me half a century to pause in living long enough to write it. I regret that there are some statistics that seem to have escaped us, and space demands that we omit many charming anecdotes. However, my hope is that this may lead you to know the Rugeleys who, with men like them, have helped us to build our Texas.

We all must be grateful to Rowland Rugeley of Bay City whose generosity has made this work possible.

I also wish to express my gratitude to Mrs. Bess Holt Kilbride whose appreciation of the long ago has given me many delightful stories, to Catherine Sargeant Rugeley who has been most unfailing in her assistance, to Shirley Harding Crosswell who has spent hours reading proof and to all the others who have been so generous with their help.

Sincerely,

Arda Talbot Allen

4 July 1959

Contents

PART I:

TWENTY-ONE SONS FOR TEXAS

I	Old Hawkesyard Hall and the Rugeley Family	3
II	The Rugeleys of the Revolution	7
III	Twenty-one Sons for Texas	12
IV	A Gentleman of the Old School	16
V	The Gallant Captain Peareson	22
VI	Cap'n Ned, Leader in War and Peace	28
VII	Rotherwood	37
VIII	Sixty-nine Sons for Texas	43
IX	Dr. Gautierre of the Land of Brooks	51
X	The Hawkins Family	55
XI	The Delightful Aunt Patty	59
XII	His Brother's Footsteps	64
XIII	The First Lady of Rugeley Land	68

PART II:

GENEALOGY

FOREWORD

I	Henry Rugeley and His Son John	93
II	Alexander Irvin Rugeley	96
III	Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley	105
IV	Rowland Rugeley	112
V	Edward Salmon Rugeley	115
VI	Mary Brown Rugeley	132
VII	Parthenia Irvin Rugeley	140
VIII	Sarah Ann Rugeley	142
IX	Henry Lowndes Rugeley	151
X	Eliza Colgin Rugeley	158

XI Frank Rugeley 159
XII Edgar Poe Rugeley 162
XIII Irvin Rugeley 166
XIV John Rugeley's Brother Rowland 170
XV The Elmores 173

PART III

APPENDIX 183

ILLLUSTRATIONS

Rugeley – The Rugeley Coat of Arms Facing Title Page

Martha Rugeley – The Hockaday Girl in School Uniform Facing Page 1

John Rugeley – The Father of the Rugeleys in Texas Facing Page 11

The Home of Alexander Irvin Rugeley, Caney, Texas (1850) Facing Page 27

The Home of Dr. Henry Lowndes Rugeley, Bay City, Texas (1890) Facing Page 43

The Home of Rowland Rugeley Bay City, Texas (1950) Facing Page 59

Elizabeth Fitzpatrick Elmore – The Mother of Elizabeth Tabitha Rugeley Facing Page 75

Rugeley Road Marker – Tablet of cast bronze . . . embedded in granite boulder at intersection of Rugeley Road and Caroline Avenue, Western Springs, Illinois. Facing Page 90

MARTHA RUGELEY
The Hockaday Girl in School Uniform

PART I

TWENTY-ONE SONS FOR TEXAS

Chapter I

Old Hawkesyard Hall and the Rugeley Family

THE PRESENT SITE OF THE BUILDINGS OF Hawkesyard is removed by about a quarter of a mile from the site of the Old Hall. The Old Hall lay to the Northeast, on the far side of the modern canal, and to the left of the lane that still bears the name, "Hawkesyard Lane." Built in the fourteenth century, there were still traces of it in 1798, by which time the present site had been adopted. Today only a hewn stone here or there in the field walls bears witness to the, no doubt, tumultuous life lived there by the Rugeley family for three hundred years. Even so, right up to the present year (1955) the lands enclosed by Simon de Rugeley in 1337 have remained more or less intact — so that both old and new sites have been upon this one estate. It is only now that the ruthless demands of industrial development have broken across the history of 600 years by the Midland Electricity Board's acquisition of the old site with its splendid agricultural land about it for the erection of a power station. So it is a kind of last-minute piety to preserve in writing the memory of Hawkesyard's origin before it will finally be blotted out by concrete and steel.

Only glimpses can be caught of the early history. It can best be told in the words of the records themselves. As far as the occupancy of the house by the Rugeley family is concerned it began with Simon de Rugeley and it ended with the Colonel Simon Rugeley of the Parliamentarian Army. After that, life went out of the house and it fell gradually into ruin.

The story begins with an entry at the Tower of London in the Chapter Rolls dated 1st April 1337:

> Grant, of special grace, to Simon de Ruggeleye and his heirs of free warren in all their demesne lands of Ruggeleye. Co. Stafford; with further grant that he may enclose land called "le Hawkeserd" in Hondesacre, containing one hundred acres of wood and pasture and make a park thereof, and so hold it to him and his heirs, provided that it is not within the bounds of the king's forest.

The most probable derivation of the name Hawkesyard seems to be from "hawk" and "yard" thus "the enclosure of the hawk."

Simon de Rugeley, we know, was son and heir to William de Hondsacre, Kt., lord of the manor of Handsacre. He was Sheriff of Staffordshire for several years and stirruper to the King in Stafford: "by the service of holding the King's stirrup at his first mounting upon his palfrey at every visit he makes to the town of Stafford, and rendering to the King by the year, at his Exchequer, two marks." He died in 1349, his testament being proved on the 6th of September of that year; and his fourteen-year-old son, Humphrey de Rugeley, then a student at Oxford, was recognized his heir by an Inquisition held at Rugeley in November 1349.

With Humphrey we have what we may take to be the first record of Mass said at Hawkesyard; a license is given by Robert Stretton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield . . . to Humphrey de Ruggeley for his oratory within his manor of Haukeshead for two years.

The history of the Rugeley family at Hawkesyard from Humphrey onward for the next 200 years is covered by the early historian, Sampson Erdswick, (1593-1603) in one breathless and inadequate sentence:

> Trent leaveth Armitage a little southward of Haukesharde; whereof was owner, in Edward the Third's time, Humphrey Rugeley (it being his seat); Humphrey had issue Thomas, who had issue Nicholas, who lived 7 Henry VI and from Nicholas it descended to Thomas Rugeley, lately deceased, leaving his two daughters heirs; one married to a Francis Aspinall, the other to Richard Rugeley of Shenston.

Even more inadequately, and with a delightful ingenuousness in the last phrase, Thomas Cox, a slightly later historian, covers the same period:

> Hauseyard, a Lordship, of which Humphrey Ridgeley was owner in King Henry III's time, it being then his seat. His family continued here divers successions; and Nicholas Ridgeley possessed it in the reign of Henry VI anno 7. His descendant, Thomas Ridgeley, left it to his two daughters but to which it came in the partition, we can't find.

Stebbing Shaw, in 1798, in his massive *History of Staffordshire,* provides a more coherent set of successions from father to son, and carries the story further than do the last two authors. Upon the basis of his information (if it is to be trusted) we can draw up the following list, giving the earliest and latest dates at which Shaw reports having found the name in documents, etc.:

Humphrey de Rugeley	1366		
Thomas de Rugeley	1401		
Nicholas de Rugeleye	1412		1434
Thomas Rugeley	1474		1498
Simon Rugeley	1508	died	1513
Thomas Rugeley born c.	1503	died	1552
Thomas Rugeley born c.	1546	died	1590
Catherine and Mary			
Mary married Richard Rugeley of Shenston	1604	died	1623
Simon Rugeley			

Of the generations that intervene between Humphrey and the last Simon there is little or nothing to say. The name of Richard Rugeley of Shenston (to whom the property passed by his marriage to Mary) may remind us of the wide extent of the Rugeley's possessions. Sir Simon Degge (1612-1703) notes:

> The Rugeleys were owners of the manors of Hawkyard Collingwood; of twenty messuages, and thirteen hundred and forty acres of land in Fradley, King's Bromley, Handsacre Armitage, Rugeley; and of lands in Brueton, Hoxton, Armington, Newton, Ricarsgate, Norton, Haselour, Kingston, Callowhill, Streethay, Shenston, Stubbey Lane, Marchington,

Uttoexeter, Woodland, Draycott, Alrewas, Longdon, Co., Stafford, and in Knight-Thorpe, Co. Leicester.

But Richard's son, Simon, was to be the last of the Rugeleys at Hawkesyard. In the words of Shaw:

> Simon Rugeley — was a colonel and brave officer of the Parliamentarians, against King Charles I in the civil commotions — He appears to have spent rather than increased his patrimony and fortune.
>
> Simon certainly took an active part in the civil war on the side of the Parliamentarians; we are able to follow him quite closely in the years from 1643 to 1645 and to get an impression of the swift skirmishes of the time. In December, 1643, as a member of the Stafford Committee he orders the destruction of Stafford Castle. He is sent to Newcastle-under-Lyme to take command of the horse. At the opening of 1644 he is instructed by the Central Committee to go to the relief of Wem; in April he takes Tong Castle and attacks Rushall Hall, near Bloxwich, and later Eccleshall castle after a seven-week siege; in June he assaults Mr. Dudley's home at Stourbridge, in July he is at Nantwich in operations against Cholmondley House.

So the story continues until we see a notice in 1647 that Colonel Rugeley's accounts were certified. Then he fades from the pages of history. We only know that sometime between that year (when he was J. P.) and 1660, he sold Hawkesyard to his fellow Parliamentarian, Sir Richard Skeffinfton. He died and was buried at Tatenhill in 1665.

According to Shaw's description, Hawkesyard Hall was surrounded by a moat. The square area within the moat measured about thirty-four yards along each of the four sides; and here was erected, in gloomy style, the once hospitable mansion of the Hawkesyards and Rugeleys; families of note in the days of yore.

Rowland Rugeley (1) of St. Ives, Co. Huntingdon was born in 1706. He married Elizabeth Ginn (1). Two of their sons Rowland Rugeley (2) and Henry Rugeley (2) came to Charleston, South Carolina, and settled there.

Information for this chapter was taken from:

A Guide and History of Hawkesyard Priory and Spode House, published by Hawkesyard Priory Rugeley, Staffordshire, 1956.

For further information see APPENDIX.

Chapter II

The Rugeleys of the Revolution

RECENTLY I SUBMITTED MY QUERY ON COLONEL Henry Rugeley to a gentleman in Charleston who knows his history well. "Colonel Henry's son and grandson," I said, "did not censure him, but they were always regretful that he was a Tory and fought with England rather than with George Washington."

The gentleman gave me a twinkling smile of understanding as he answered. "We are often called upon to explain the predominance of Tories in Charleston, but it really should need no explanation. 'Twas this way. The usual citizens of England came to America to build a new country. It was much the same with the younger sons of the nobility. But many of the men who came, like Colonel Henry Rugeley, had served their England, had participated in her government, and they might be called back to England to inherit a title and serve her again. They came only to set up a new Province. So deep was their fidelity to England that never could they have raised arms against her. Rugeley could not but realize that he was risking his property, even his life and the lives of his wife and children by joining the Tories, but he could do nothing else. We see how fully Charleston realized that he was taking the only course of action possible for him and felt no resentment, for while his property was seized and he was banished from America, in an incredibly short time he was recalled and his property and full privileges were returned to him."

This Charleston gentleman was gracious enough to direct me to the records library, where I found a manuscript that gave some interesting data on the Rugeleys' experiences

in Charleston. They were men of wealth when they arrived and their business ventures were most profitable. They seemed to have done a thriving export business with their own ships. In addition, they had several plantations in the rich upper country near Camden, and furthermore they owned at least one mill.

Charleston lies on a peninsula between the Ashley and the Cooper rivers. At the time the Rugeley brothers settled there, it was quite fashionable to build a home on Charleston Neck. This was the narrowest point of the peninsula, just before the rivers flow apart as they open into Charlestown Harbor. Now, it is well within the city proper, but a number of country places were located there at that time. We learn that each of the two Rugeleys had a spacious estate, with grounds well shrubbed, with complete and well ordered gardens. Both homes were large and well constructed. Their hospitality was graced with beautiful furniture and china the like of which a family could never have again.

In the *History of South Carolina Under the Royal Government* we read of two incidents which show how strong the feeling was just prior to the Revolution. Rowland Rugeley was returned as a member of the Provincial Congress from Broad and Saluda. Then the Charleston General Committee was organized on the 18th of January, 1775, under the regulations of the Provincial Congress.

The General Committee was faced with many problems that seemed impossible of adjustment. Thus, under the non-importation and exportation scheme of the Congress, about this time a vessel arrived from Bristol, England, with 3,844 bushels of salt, 35 caldrons of coals, and 40,500 tiles. These articles of prime necessity were thrown into the river by a people on the verge of war and without the means of replacing them.

Another case that came up quite soon, convulsed the town. A family had been residing in England and were returning home to share the fate of their people in these troublous times. They had with them in the vessel the household furniture and horses they had used in England. Under the circumstances the Committee decided that these horses did not come within the meaning of the articles relating to "goods and merchandise" and authorized their landing. The permission created great excitement among the people.

The cry was raised, "The Association was broken." The horses at least should not be landed. Hundreds of the inhabitants assembled; though many active and influential members of the Committee endeavored to pacify them, they demanded that the General Committee should reconsider their vote.

The General Committee was reconvened on the 17th of March. The room of the meeting was crowded. Edward Rutledge would not be listened to. Some of the Committee members left in anger. Others became vociferous in rage. All was confusion. Sufficient quiet was at length secured to obtain a postponement of action until a more full attendance of the Committee could be procured. The presence of all members was desired and great exertions were made for that purpose by both parties.

When the day of the meeting arrived so great was the press of people who attended that the town was in universal commotion. Application had been made privately to the military companies to cover the landing of the horses, and some of the individual members had agreed to do so, but the majority of them refused. The people declared that if the horses were landed they would be put to death. A motion was made by the Rev. Mr. Tennent and Mr. Rugeley to reverse the motion and by a majority of one, that is 35 to 34, they rescinded the order, and the horses had to sail back to England—One wonders just how patriotic their owners felt after this unfriendly welcome.

With the outbreak of the War, Henry Rugeley was first commissioned major and then Colonel of the Provincial Troops by Lord Cornwallis and posted near Camden at a stockaded fort upon his plantation "Chermont," otherwise known as Rugeley's Mills. Here he was surprised by Colonel William Washington. Now Colonel Rugeley had no artillery and only cavalry. Colonel Washington had no better equipment, but new weapons come usually as the result of necessity; so it was with Colonel Washington's cannon. He waited for a dark and particularly stormy night, then his cannon rattled threateningly up to Rugeley's post. To be sure they were only wooden logs fastened on cart wheels, but in the storm the outpost ran in hastily to report cannon. With the outpost was an old Negro of Mr. Rugeley's, and the huntsmen always claimed that his nose was as good as any bird

dog's. His heels brought him in as fast as did the other men's but he scratched his head as he said, "Dey, jis bound to be cannon ain't nothin' else in de Lord's good worl' looks like dat, but dey sho' don't smell like cannon." Everyone agreed that they were bound to be cannon; so when they drew up and the flag was sent in, Colonel Rugeley surrendered without a shot. He, with his officers, was sent to Virginia for safekeeping. In reporting the incident, General Cornwallis wrote laconically to General Tarleton, "Rugeley won't ever be made a Brigadier, if he can't spot a cannon when he sees one."

"In May, 1781, Chermont fell into the hands of the Rebels, who burned, pulled down, and otherwise destroyed all of the buildings on Colonel Henry Rugeley's plantation there including the mills."

It was about this time also that Charlestown was captured by Washington's forces, and we learn that "The dwelling houses etc. on Charlestown Neck were accordingly destroyed by the rebels. Among the buildings so destroyed were those of Mr. Rowland and Mr. Henry Rugeley.

It is rather interesting to find this mention of Mr. Rugeley in Bishop Gregg's book,* his quotation from General Tarleton, as John Rugeley was largely responsible for persuading Bishop Gregg to come to Texas, as they had been friends in South Carolina.

> After consulting with some intelligent people, well acquainted with the ground, I determined to march at 10 o'clock on the night of the 15th, and attack at daybreak, pointing my principal force against their continentals, who, from good intelligence, I knew to be badly posted close to Col. Rugeley's house. Late in the evening, I received information that the Virginians had joined that day: however, that having been expected, I did not alter my plan, but marched at the hour appointed, leaving the defence of Camden to some provincials, militia and convalescents and a detachment of the 63rd. regiment, which would arrive in the course of the night. I had proceeded nine miles, when, about half an hour past two in the morning, my advanced guard fell in with the enemy. By the weight of the fire I was convinced they were in considerable force, and was soon assured by some deserters and prisoners that it was the whole rebel army on its march to attack us at

JOHN RUGELEY
The Father of the Rugeleys in Texas

Camden. I immediately halted and formed, and the enemy doing the same, the firing soon ceased.

About ten miles from Camden on the road to Rugeley's Mills, the advanced guard of the Legion in the evening secured three American soldiers. The prisoners reported that they came from Lynche's Creek, where they had been left in a convalescent state, and that they were directed to join the American army, on the high road that night and Gen. Gates had given orders for his troops to move from Rugeley's Mills to attack the British camp next morning near Camden.

At 10 o'clock the King's troops moved from their guard and formed their order of march on the main road to Rugeley's Mills.

In a letter from Francis Marion: "A man from the high hills of Santee, within eight miles of Camden, says that Washington's Horse is at Rugeley's Mill, one mile from there. I beg to know where our army is, and what news from them."

Thus ends our information on the Rugeleys in South Carolina.

---

* Right Rev. Alexander Gregg, D. D., Bishop of the P. E. Church in Texas, *The Old Cheraws,* Richardson, pp. 324, 325, 344, and chapter "Tarleton", pp. 128-131.

Chapter III

Twenty-One Sons for Texas

THERE IS A LEGEND IN THE RUGELEY FAMILY that was told with great gusto a generation ago, and while there may be those who doubted it, 'twas told to me by Aunt Kate Rugeley, a lady of indisputable honesty — and besides it is a most amusing story; so I believe it firmly.

To quote: It seems that Mr. John Rugeley sat at dinner one night in South Carolina with a number of guests — only a few minutes before his six small sons had been taken upstairs to bed — as so often happened in those days the conversation turned to Texas, the land of adventure. To these young men in their twenties it was the call to life. Their eyes shone at the very thought. Had one glanced at their wives, he might have noticed their little gasp before they joined in their husband's bright anticipation. They could not but think of their babies, who would lack doctors, schools, the gentle, gracious homes that were so much a part of their own up-bringing. But no young woman hesitated long, for it was a part of the very heritage of those women to follow smilingly wherever their husbands led. The men spoke of the blackness of Texas soil, of her spacious acres, of the opportunity of trade with Mexico.

Then one man, a bit more serious, spoke of the need Texas had for men, and some one quipped, "John, you'll have to go and take your six sons to Texas."

Now John was a lusty man and he flung back his head with a ringing laugh as he answered merrily, "By gad, six are nothing, I'll have twenty-one sons for Texas."

"If you do, Mr. Rugeley," announced his wife with spirit, "you'll have to get another consort."

He smiled his special smile for her, for, as he so often assured her, she was the very light of his life.

She bore him ten children and died at thirty-three at the birth of the tenth.

John Rugeley married again and his second wife, Eliza Clopton Colgin completed the twenty-one children for him. She was a lady of merriment and firmness who seemed to adore and spank any of the tweny-one without the slightest thought of who had borne them.

It might be added that when someone suggested several years later that a couple of his sons had proved to be daughters, John waved that aside as of no consequence as he answered "I assure you my *sons-in-law* will be just as much of a boon to Texas as my sons."

Now this John Rugeley, the fourth child of Henry and Elizabeth Rugeley, was born at the Retreat Plantation on Wateree River, Fairfield County, Camden District, South Carolina, the twelfth of January, 1792, about 8 o'clock in the evening. He was baptized by the Reverend Mr. Morrison on the 25th of December 1792.

The following is an excerpt from a copy of an early will of John Rugeley which was made before he came to Texas. We list only those slaves to be given to two sons, as there is too much repetition in listing those willed to all the children.

A LIST OF THE DIVISION OF 30 AND 13 NEGROES OF THE 7 CHILDREN OF CAPT. JOHN RUGELEY ON HIS DEATH AND HIS WIFE PARTHENIA R.

Made by Hugh W. Case; Jno. Cook and Rowland R., Commissioners, 18 June 1839.

First Division, 30 Negroes 18 June 1839.

Lot No. 1 to Alex. I. R.

Jacob	$900
Sarah	550
Dicke	150
Chartolle	900
Alexander	225
Amos	125
Total	$2,850

Lot No. 2, to Thomas B. R.	
Isaac	$1,200
Miley	900
Anny	250
Anderson	250
Ben	100
Total	$2,700

In 1840 he came to Texas and settled on Caney Creek in Matagorda County. He then returned to Alabama and brought his family out to Texas in 1842. His grandson, Rowland, has as one of his most prized possessions a matchbox presented to John Rugeley and inscribed: "John Rugeley 1842 Alabama to Texas at the age of 50."

He became an extensive plantation owner, having purchased in 1840, 2,500 acres of land along Caney Creek, where he built his spacious home.

The house is gone now, but the memory of it with the big yard, the fragrance of roses and jessamine and the rustle of the cottonwood is still a vivid picture to a scattered few who are no longer young.

The Negro cemetery for the plantation was a short disance behind the cabins and stables and was on the same side of the creek. The old family cemetery was most carefully placed on a slight rise, just across the creek. Now, a hundred years later the spot is guarded by the wide spreading branches of the century-old live oaks. Here lie John with his so able consort Eliza; his daughter Eliza with her husband, John Wiggins; his son Robert; his second son, Alexander Irvin, with his wife; and his last little daughter, Caroline.

John Rugeley had served in the Legislature in Alabama, but when he came to the young Republic of Texas he had to fight as well as to help in the making of her laws. In the spring of 1842 he served as a captain in the Vasquez Expedition against Rafael Vasquez. In 1843 at the Regular Session of the Seventh Congress, Captain Rugeley served in the Senate, successor to Colonel Clark L. Owen, who had resigned. In 1843-44, Rugeley served in the Eighth Congress, the Senator from Jackson, Victoria, and Matagorda Counties. At the Secession Convention held at Austin in 1861 Rugeley represented Fort Bend, Wharton, and Matagorda counties.

Mr. Rugeley usually maintained a home in Matagorda so the children could attend school there; then it was most convenient for that gala time of the year, Court Week. Thus we read in the *Matagorda Gazette* of July 11, 1860, that "Fair Ladies Float Like Zephyrs at the Colorado House Ball." On May 2, the *Gazette* reports, "Theatrical Company Plays Five Nights at Masonic Hall."

> "*The Matagorda Gazette,* May 2, 1860 – An attempt was made last Saturday night to sell the seats at the Theatre and have them reserved for the purchasers, but it wouldn't work. The people were too democratic to be excluded from the privilege of sitting where they chose. Wonder if anybody can hold their pews in Church?"

Yet life then was far from being all gayety. You might sustain a most substantial loss any time if a $2,000 slave would decide to walk off some dark night. Thus witness John Rugeley's offer of reward:

> "*The Matagorda Gazette,* Dec. 25, 1858 – $50.00 Reward – Ran away from the subscriber's plantation on Caney Creek, Matagorda county, a negro man named March, about 35 years old, about five feet eight inches high, well made, dark color, his upper front teeth decayed and perhaps a few of them have fallen out, walks with his toes turned a little in, he once had his ears bored and wore rings, they may have grown up by this time, examine.
>
> The above reward will be paid if he is taken out of the county, or $25, if taken in the county. – John Rugeley, Owner."

Thus closes a glimpse of the first twenty years of the Honorable John Rugeley's life in Texas.

Chapter IV

A Gentleman of the Old School

JOHN RUGELEY'S ELDEST CHILD, HENRY COOK, died in infancy; so it was but natural that his second child, Alexander Irvin, should have held the place of eldest son to him; he always addressed him as Son, though to every one else he was Alex. John was only twenty-four years older than this son whom he so much respected and admired.

John Rugeley was a man of extensive business; that and the various services he gave to both his County and his State took him much away from home. Thus he intrusted more and more of his business to Alex, who came — very soon after their arrival in Texas — to hold almost a partnership in their enterprises. Then his Father helped him to acquire a plantation farther down the creek. He was most successful and soon possessed rather extensive holdings.

In Alabama Alex had married a Miss Elizabeth Clark Allen, who was originally from Connecticut. She had come to Alabama to visit her sister and her brother-in-law, the Reverend Mr. Stephen H. Wright, who was at that time Headmaster of a young ladies seminary in Selma, Alabama. There are no records to suggest that the Rugeleys had anything to do with Mr. Wright's acceptance of the position as rector in the church in Matagorda. However, one might suppose that they did, for Alex Rugeley came to Matagorda County in 1840, and Mrs. Alex Rugeley's brother-in-law, Mr. Wright, was rector in Matagorda at the time the church was destroyed in the storm of 1854. He immediately went back to Boston, from where he returned some months later with a donation that made a much larger building possible.

Mr. Wright's health was poor; he died in a very short time. Mrs. Wright was offered most excellent positions both in Alabama and Connecticut which she refused as she had no intention of leaving her younger sister and her family of small children. Then she had grown to be a very important part of Matagorda County itself. She had established the first permanent school in Matagorda; as she was herself an excellent teacher who had been educated far in advance of the usual woman of that day, and she usually employed excellent teachers. Two generations of young ladies passed through the wide-swung doors of her home that was also her school.

Stark Young, one of Texas's most beloved writers, is credited with saying that Old Caney was "the most Aristocratic Creek in the South." Certainly the Alex Rugeley home would help to give Old Caney this title. The plantations were strung along the creek; every mile or so one might round a cluster of trees and come upon another spacious, gracious home where one could always feel sure of a welcome.

Elizabeth Allen Rugeley's nine babies came in quick succession, thus Mr. Alex was still a young man when she died leaving a baby Alex. With her death, Mr. Alex seemed to acquire a new thoughtfulness for his children and their needs. The War had come. There were no slaves to pick the cotton, no possibility of sending it to market. Then, like everyone else, he was converting everything he could into Confederate money and sending it to Mexico to purchase supplies for the Confederate Army.

Aunt Louisa, who had been the children's "colored" nurse, took over the care of the household; and so much was she beloved that even the baby Alex's son, who never saw her, speaks of her now a hundred years later in a tone of real affection and respect.

Though Kate was scarcely more than a child, she was the eldest daughter at home, so Aunt Louisa trained her to assume the position as Mistress of her father's home.

Mrs. Bess Holt Kilbride says that she saw her first Christmas tree at the Rugeley home. None of the families in the County had trees at that time, so this was the first any of the children had seen, and Aunt Kate had decorated it most beautifully. As they gathered around it in the back parlor, a

corner of the house weakened by a storm gave way and dipped. The grown people were very much frightened, but the children were too entranced by the tree even to look around.

Kate never married, yet on two later occasions, she was called upon to rear children of the family, and from this clipping at the time of her death we can feel the affection and reverence in which she was held.

> She was a splendid specimen of ante-bellum Southern aristocracy, gentle, refined, cultivated, with a brilliant mind, and she was a great reader. She was a true Christian character, doing her Master's work whenever she could.

Rather late in life, Alex Irvin Rugeley's son, Alex Allen Rugeley, married Irene Horton of Wharton. Her grandfather, Albert C. Horton, had come to Texas in 1832 and his plantation of several thousand acres lay just outside the tiny village of Wharton.

He was elected Lieutenant Governor, then served out the unexpired term of Governor Henderson; for the latter was a ruler of the old school and was most vehement in declaring that a leader's place was at the head of his men. Thus when War came with Mexico he lost no time in exchanging his gavel for his sword. When he re-crossed the border from Mexico a year and a half later, Governor Horton had served the last three-fourths of the term. Governor Horton's portrait hangs in the rotunda of the capitol, but when he was pressed to let his name be presented for another term; he gave a polite but firm refusal. He had, he said, been most gratified to be elected as Lieutenant Governor, but he had never forseen the possibility of having to take the Governor's chair. That required time that he could ill spare from the administration of his estate.

Jake Gooden, Governor Horton's "colored" coachman, lived to regale the children of a third generation with tales of Ol' Marser's horses and the speed with which they traveled. His eyes rolled heavenward as he proclaimed in his final climax, "Why, when de Gubner's carriage dun' stan' befo' de front do' of de Capitol, it was so tall and so shiny, it made de uther drivers so shamed of dar muddy little carriage dat dey jes' snuck around and stop at de back do'."

Governor Horton married a Miss Holiday and we find the following statement in the account of her name and the history of her family:

Their crest bore the words:

QUARTA SALUTE

Literally in English: One Fourth for Salvation; or more liberally translated: One Fourth for God.

The following article taken from the June issue of "*The Texas Druggist*" many years ago presents a humorous but very true picture of the second Alex Rugeley.

ANOTHER PIONEER DRUG STORE

Down in Wharton, Wharton County, We find one of the old Boys Who Has Been Throwing Bottles at the Wall for 42 Years. – Gentlemen – Meet Mr. Rugeley.

When we say old we refer to his tenure of service. Seventy-one is really a rather youthful age for the average Texas druggist – plain food, temperate habits, and a clear conscience have done a whale of a lot to lengthen the mortality tables.

It was down in Matagorda County in 1860 that Alexander Allen Rugeley first glimpsed the sun and became a permanent fixture on his father's plantation until he reached the age of 21. Having reached his maturity, he departed with paternal blessings, possessing a firm determination to build a name for himself and to take a place in developing his native state. A genuine Texas Long Horn, and proud of it, he did not journey far but settled in Belton, Texas, where he became apprenticed to his brother who operated a drug store there. After 9 years he became a registered pharmacist and went in business for himself in Wharton and has successfully conducted the same until this day. One of the greatest pleasures which comes to his mind is the fact that he has trained four young men in the drug business, all of whom are now registered, three are successfully conducting businesses of their own, and one continues in his employ at this time. One of the young men who came up under his tutorship is P. G. Huston of Bay City. Mr. Rugeley is associated in business with his son Robert Alexander Rugeley, a graduate in pharmacy from the University of Texas, and they are assisted by A. C. Garrett and a very capable lady clerk.

The three photographs here shown tell the story; the interior view showing the oil lamp is of the vintage of 1890, while the exterior view shows the firm after they had migrated into a brick building. The third picture shows the store as it is today. The pictures were taken in 1890, 1900 and 1931.

The death of Alexander Allen Rugeley was announced with these words, "Venerable Wharton Druggist Found Dead." The notice continues, "The death of the splendid old gentleman has caused sorrow for many friends and relatives — He lived a truly upright and honest life."

I shall close Mr. Alex's story as he would have liked me to close it with the words of his grandson. "My grandfather died when I was quite young, and I remember very little about him except that he was always kind and gentle."

Robert Alexander, the third Alexander Rugeley, is a graduate of the Texas School of Pharmacy, Phi Delta Chi. He joined his father in Rugeley's Drug Store immediately after his graduation and is the present proprietor. He is also a cattleman and farmer. Among other organizations he is former Director of the Wharton Chamber of Commerce, Vice-President of the Wharton Country Club, past Sr. Warden of St. Thomas Episcopal Church and President of the Wharton Cemetery Association.

However, there can be little doubt that Alex's most lasting service is through his work with the Gulf Coast Medical Foundation. It was only a few years after his young cousin, Dr. Frank Rugeley, came to Wharton with the dream of establishing a Medical Foundation for the Gulf Coast that Alex saw the possibilities and threw all of his strength behind young Dr. Frank's inspiration and work. Now there is a $750,000 investment besides growing capital and enthusiasm. For some five or six years Alex Rugeley served as President, now he is one of the Directors. As he said with rather an embarrassed smile, "I didn't mind serving until we got going, but it didn't seem just the thing for me to continue as President indefinitely."

It is rather interesting to note how close are the family ties, in this, the Deep South of Texas, for two of his mother's nephews, Judge Thomas H. Able and Mr. R. D. Wright served faithfully with him in this work that will be of untold value, especially to the needy of the community.

It is always said that Rugeley men select wives of great beauty and charm. In his choice, Alex Rugeley certainly adhered to the family tradition, when he married Elizabeth Norton, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. A. Norton, who "combines comeliness with a lively disposition. She attended Kidd Key and is a talented musician."

As might have been expected Alex's and Elizabeth's only son was another, the fourth, Alexander Rugeley, and he followed the family tradition, in that he bore his mother's maiden name as his middle name. Thus he bears the name of Alexander Norton, but he is always known as Norton. He was graduated as valedictorian from the Wharton High School and was one of the 400 boys accepted of 5,000 high school students applying in the Naval Reserve VI2 Group; so at the age of 17 he began military services as a cadet in the U. S. College Training Program during World War II. He has a B.A. from University of Texas and an M. A. from Columbia University. His fraternities are Kappa Delta Pi, an honorary fraternity, and Sigma Nu. In Europe he made the acquaintance of the Hon. G. R. Strutt and they spent many hours investigating the Rugeley pedigree.

Chapter V

The Gallant Captain Peareson

CAPTAIN PHILIP EDWARD PEARESON WOOED and won as his bride, Helen Maria Rugeley, granddaughter of John Rugeley and eldest daughter of Alexander Irvin Rugeley. Thus he, too, became a member of the Rugeley family.

He was called Captain Peareson. Yet only in the South of a century ago could Philip Edward Peareson have been almost revered as Captain Peareson, when as a matter of fact he was commissioned lieutenant, major and colonel, but never captain.

We find in *The Matagorda Gazette* at the beginning of the War this mention of Captain Peareson's rank:

ROLL OF HONOR

Muster Roll of Company D, Sixth Texas Regiment, known as the Matagorda Coast Guards, the first company to serve from this county in the War of Secession.

E. A. Pearson 41, Captain, James Selkirk 37, 1st. Lieutenant, P. E. Peareson, 20, 2nd. Lieutenant, and W. Wadsworth 19, Corporal.

Philip Peareson was only twenty then, yet it was but a short time later, when ill health forced his father, Dr. Edward A. Peareson, to resign, that he was unanimously selected by the men themselves to take his father's place. It might be added that William Wadsworth who had just "turned nineteen," was given almost the same spectacular rise in rank.

Perhaps we might best learn this story from Major J. S. McEachin's sketch of Captain Peareson's life; as they were life-long associates and friends.

> . . . Colonel Peareson was a son of Dr. Edward A. Peareson who had received his diploma from the medical department of The Citadel, South Carolina, and then went to Paris, France, where he received a diploma from one of the medical universities there. Upon his return, he located in Talladega, Ala. where he was married to Margaret Shortridge and where Colonel Peareson was born. Colonel Peareson entered the University of Virginia and then completed his collegiate course at the University of Alabama. He was a member of the senior class when the University was destroyed by General Craxton's Brigade. Captain Peareson returned to enlist at home. He was in Company D under the command of his father, Dr. E. A. Peareson, a part of the Sixth Texas Infantry that transferred to Granbury's Brigade, Cleburn's Division, Army of Tenn. When Dr. Peareson was forced by ill health to retire, the command devolved upon his son, Philip Edward Peareson, and it was in this way he derived the familiar title by which most of us knew him — Captain, though he was never commissioned as such. He commanded the company in the Georgia campaign and served on General Granbury's staff, holding a commission as major. He underwent the tortures of imprisonment. His valor as a soldier is attested by the respect and love with which he is enshrined in the hearts of his comrades. After the ravages of war when old soldiers shuddered even to think of a bugle blast or a glittering bayonet, he was among the first to undertake the work of organizing the Texas Volunteers. He became Colonel of the Third Texas Regiment, and at the time of his death he was commander of Frank Terry Camp No. 227, U. C. V. He began the practice of his profession in Fort Bend County in 1867 and was appointed District Attorney in 1879 in which position he served with the ability and fidelity which has made for him a reputation as a counselor and advocate second to no man in Southern Texas. . . .

Captain Peareson's third son, De Rugeley, carried on the family tradition of leadership and service for almost seventy years. He practiced law in Richmond, Texas, from 1892 until his death in 1951 and early in his career he was elected Judge of the County. He married Mary Elizabeth Sargent,

and she was as active as was Judge Peareson in church, school, and community work.

It seems quite fitting that Judge Peareson's last important court appearance was during the federal hearing concerning the Jaybird Association, as he was one of the founders of the association and helped to draw up its constitution more than eighty years ago.

At the time of that trial, the paper had this to say of Judge Peareson:

> Judge D. R. Peareson, who will participate, is one of the best known citizens of the Gulf Coast Area. He is the one remaining survivor of the city's famous political fight between "the Jaybirds and the Woodpeckers." He recalls with a twinkle in his eye that the Jaybird Democratic Association won control of the Fort Bend County politics at that fight and has held it ever since. Several of the town's leading citizens were killed in this now historic fight which occurred on the courthouse lawn. Judge Peareson participated in the fight, and he is now the city's final link with an era in the State's history when men were sometimes killed over differences of political opinion.
>
> He is living in the home which is his birthplace, and he wouldn't trade it for any place he has ever seen.

At the time of Judge Peareson's death the State Senate paid honor to him with this, a most beautiful tribute:

SENATE RESOLUTION NO. 287

IN MEMORY

of

JUDGE DE RUGELEY PEARESON

> WHEREAS, God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to call from this life Judge De Rugeley Peareson, of Richmond, Fort Bend County, Texas, who was one of the best known citizens of the Gulf Coast area; and
>
> WHEREAS, We realize that we must yield to the inscrutable ways of Providence and bow to the will of Him Who doeth all things well; and
>
> WHEREAS, De Rugeley Peareson was born in Richmond, in 1869, the son of Helen M. and Captain P. E. Peareson,

a Captain in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States; and

WHEREAS, Judge Peareson, after receiving his formal education as a member of the pioneer class at Texas A. & M. College, had practiced law in Richmond continuously since 1892; and

WHEREAS, He was one of the founders of the Jaybird Association of Fort Bend County and helped to draft its constitution; and

WHEREAS, He was drafted to serve as county judge of Fort Bend County and served from 1904 through 1908; and

WHEREAS, The venerable Judge championed good government and the principles for which the Jaybirds stood, all during his lifetime; was considered an authority on land law and litigation and served as counsel in many important cases in Fort Bend County and elsewhere; and

WHEREAS, He was the senior member of the law firm of Peareson and Peareson in Richmond, and his brilliant law career had accumulated for him a wide circle of devoted friends throughout Texas and the South; and

WHEREAS, The influence of this prominent citizen will long be felt by those whose paths crossed his in the course of his useful life; and

WHEREAS, It is the desire of the Senate of Texas to acknowledge and pay tribute to the worthy life of Judge De Rugeley Peareson and to extend sympathy to the surviving members of his family: his wife, son, and two granddaughters; now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That we express our deepest regret for the loss of this good man; that a page be set aside in the Senate Journal for this Resolution; that a copy of this Resolution be sent to each member of his family; and that when the Senate adjourns today, they do so in memory of Judge De Rugeley Peareson.

BEN RAMSEY
President of the Senate

I hereby certify that the above Resolution was adopted by the Senate on May 30, 1951, by a rising vote.

BOYCE M. BELL
Secretary of the Senate

Philip Edward Peareson is the only child of Judge De Rugeley Peareson and Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Sargent. He is a graduate of the University of Texas, Kappa Sigma, and is senior member of the law firm of Peareson, Scherer, and Roberts, established by his grandfather, Philip Peareson, in 1865 in Richmond, Texas. He was President of the Richmond Independent School District for 13 years. Then he is or has been Director of the Polly Ryan Memorial Hospital, Texas Arts and Industries College, First National Bank of Richmond, Houston Natural Gas Corporation, Fort Bend National Bank of Richmond and is President of the Peareson-Fort Bend Abstract Company, established in 1870. These are but a few of his responsibilities; so we learn that he is giving the same service to his community as did his father and grandfather.

His wife, Hallie Kelly, is a fitting successor to Miss Maggie, Miss Minnie, and Miss Molly who have preceded her as Peareson ladies in Richmond.

Since we may visit and learn of the life of Philip's daughters they are included with their families only in the genealogy.

De Rugeley Peareson and his wife Miss Molly followed most beautifully the Rugeley tradition of opening their home to the members of their family. Many of them were there for years. Thus we find not only his mother and grandmother but his two great-aunts, Mrs. Wright and Sue Allen, his younger brother and sister, his brother's widow and her small daughter, his beautiful cousin Dell, and even Miss Molly's niece, with them.

The house was large, and Miss Molly shuffled the guests around with amazing facility, but it is difficult to understand how she continued to make them so comfortable and happy. Thus our story of the Pearesons will end as they would like it to end with their rector's tribute to their beloved Ruge and Miss Molly.

> As rector of Calvary Church, Richmond, Texas, it was for ten years my privilege to visit in the home of Judge and Mrs. D. R. Peareson. In fact, this was my headquarters on my visitations to that charming and lovely southern city. Next to the parish church, the Peareson home was the center of most parochial activities; and by their gracious hospitality all who knew them and visited in their home

THE HOME OF ALEXANDER IRVIN RUGELEY, CANEY, TEXAS, (1850)

looked to them as guides and cherished friends. "A lovelier gentleman and gentlewoman, the spacious world cannot again afford."

Louis R. Goodrich

Chapter VI

Cap'n Ned, Leader in War and Peace

ALL OF JOHN RUGELEY'S SONS – AND SONS-IN-law – seem to have lived lives that are well worth recounting. Their lives were evidently filled with the sheer joy and adventure of living. Even those whose life span was short, were, if we are to believe the tales that have come down to us, extremely active and amusing. However, some of the sons did not leave as many stories as did Edward Salmon, sixth son of John and Parthenia Rugeley. Perhaps it is only that he lived to be more than three score and ten. Perhaps it is that he fathered ten active young Rugeleys. At any rate, this, his chapter, can not encompass all of his stories that are listed in our records. He was the only one of John's children to have ten children, and his son, Frank, was the only one of the third generation to have ten; though several of them had quite large families.

Now Edward Salmon's plump, "cullud" Mammy was not a believer in wasting energy either in words or action, so when as a baby he toddled too near the gallery's edge, she slurred all unnecessary letters from his name and called out positively, "You come back here, Ned, don't you go fallin' off and mussin' up all yo' ma's good rose beds."

The name Ned was so appropriate that it was his only appellation until he raised a Company in The War and became "Cap'n Ned," a title that he bore always, even during his long years as a judge.

Captain Ned Rugeley was born in the State of South Carolina. In a biography of him written at the time of his death, we find much of the material presented here.

Of a naturally bright and intellectual mind he was prepared for the legal profession and was given the advantages of a classical education. He attended the University of South Carolina at Columbia, and was admitted to the bar as a very young man.

With his father's family, Ned went to Alabama where he married Miss Mary E. Smith in 1845. That same year he came to Caney.

The following article appeared in the *Spectator* of issue November 28, 1891. It tells us something of Cap'n Ned's life.

"SUGAR AND MOLASSES"

HOW IT WAS MANUFACTURED BEFORE THE WAR

Large Sugar Plantation. Some Accounting of the Beginning of the Industry and Its Decline. Compared with Raising Cotton . . . Some Statistics Given by Captain Edward Rugeley.

We had the good fortune while finishing up this edition to meet with Captain Edward Rugeley of Matagorda. The Captain is now almost the sole survivor of those large planters who in the balmy days before the war made Caney lands famous as the sugar producing district of Texas.

His life in Texas dates back nearly fifty years when he came here a young man fresh from college with a classical education and finished for law. His Father, Hon. John Rugeley, is widely remembered in this state, for upon his becoming a citizen of the republic in 1840 he took a prominent part in shaping the destiny of the young country and people. His last service to the state was when he served the state as a member of the secession convention in 1861. This son, Captain Ned, as he is denominated by the citizens of these lower counties, finding that the surer prospect of a fortune would come through cultivating the rich tillable acres rather than expounding law, engaged in the manufacture of sugar with his father on their plantation in Matagorda County. The account of his ins and outs, the details of the business, from the planting of cane to the successful manufacture of the sugar and molasses is thorough, exhaustive and highly interesting. The planters did not in those days confine themselves exclusively to the planting of cane, but it was usually equal to the crop of corn and cotton combined.

On the larger plantations steam power was used. The

barrels for shipping molasses were purchased in New Orleans while Mr. Rugeley made his own hogsheads for packing sugar, during the entire season of sugar making his force consisted of 50 men besides other help. The wagon and cart work and such labor required skilled workmen; he had separate departments on his own plantation as his aim was to furnish everything as nearly as practical at its lowest cost. The lands of Wharton County are splendidly adapted for cane culture and today offer better advantages than before the war. With her thousands of acres she offers a welcome and an opportunity for certain fortune nowhere else to be found.

Captain Ned Rugeley built his plantation home some mile and a half below his brother Alex's home. He built a large house with two bed-rooms across the broad hall from the parlor; the family sitting room was behind the front hall. There were two spacious bedrooms upstairs with wide dormer windows. Mrs. Rugeley said she always planned to have a full story upstairs, but somehow in the winter it was too wet and cold to have the house torn up with a "bunch" of little children, and in the summer it was simply too hot.

We have several stories to illustrate how punctilious both Cap'n Ned and his wife were in the care of their personal appearance. As a young matron, Mrs. Rugeley ordered a number of her dresses from Alabama. Two of these frocks arrived adorned with enormous bustles. The children's nurse rolled her eyes heavenward, and Cap'n Ned hastily retired behind his paper when they were asked to view the dresses. However, Mrs. Rugeley was not a whit more nonplussed than are the "wearers" of the chemises of today. She'd ordered the plum-colored dress for the Bishop's visit, and she wore it then! For some reason she was quite late to church that morning, and when the rustle from the taffeta in her petticoats and bustle apprised the congregation of her progress down the aisle, every feminine eye turned from the Bishop to the bustle. Only her little daughter was by her side — Cap'n Ned had paused to send one of the boys to see if the horses were tied just right.

Mrs. Rugeley was not the only member of the family who was interested in being neat. Cap'n Ned's personal manservant was a "high yaller" mulatto who affected a needle thin moustache and was believed to be a quadroon father-

ed by a visiting Frenchman. He was very proud of Cap'n Ned's appearance. Following the Southern custom, Cap'n Ned took this man to war as his personal servant. The man carried Cap'n Ned's silver brushes with him and used ashes and water to shine the silver backs, but insisted on using charcoal to polish the gold letters with which they were initialed. However much Cap'n Ned depended on this servitor, a forced ride, so frequent in war, that carried him away from his manservant and brushes, did not at all discommode him. He'd pick up a corn cob, knock it on a post, and have a most effective clothes' brush to remove the dust of travel.

When the tocsin of war sounded in the strife between Northern and Southern states, calling every man to arms who valued principle, home, honor, and country, Cap'n Ned mounted and equipped a Cavalry Company out of his own means. Then placing himself at their head, he led them forth to battle for the Southern cause. He was assigned to duty in Colonel Reuben Brown's regiment, where his company served in the Trans-Mississippi department as Company A of that regiment during those long four years of deprivation and bloodshed.

The greatest tragedy that occurred in Texas in the War Between The States, was when some twenty-two men from the company were killed during an attack on Yankee gunboats which had landed at Matagorda Peninsula.

Judge D. R. Peareson, who delivered an address at the unveiling of a monument in their memory in Matagorda on July 6, 1936, gave the following information in his talk:

> Several gunboats had been maneuvering for some days in the Gulf opposite Matagorda and on December 30, 1863, one came to anchor about four miles from the town, lowered her launches, fully manned, landed and commenced to erect a fort. Needless to say, these acts caused tremendous excitement in Matagorda.
>
> Now at that time, there was stationed in Matagorda a company of Texas Cavalry from Brown's Regiment under Captain Edward S. Rugeley. The other officers were First Lieutenant William Davis, Second Lieutenant William Wiggins, and Third Lieutenant William Turner. There were also anchored in Matagorda the Confederate gunboat, the "John H. Carr," the "Lizzie Lake," a stern-wheeler, and a transport, the "Luck Guinn." These boats made the attack.

The gunboat was casemated with bales of cotton and carried a twelve-pound gun on her bow. The Commander was Captain E. Shephard. The "Lizzie Lake" under the command of Captain Hill was armed with a smooth-bore brass cannon. The guns were officered and manned by Cook's Regiment of artillery, then located at Galveston. In command of the flotilla was Captain Marion of the Marine Service, but the expedition was under the command of Captain Rugeley, who was credited with the plan of making the night attack on the fort.

The attacking force consisted of fifty-seven men, including many volunteers. Of the twenty-two who gave up their lives that night, nine were under twenty and one was only seventeen years of age, for the boys of the Confederacy were everywhere carrying the burden of fully-matured soldiers.

As they left Matagorda, late in the afternoon on December 30, 1863, the men were buoyant, and eager to do battle in defense of their beautiful Southland, little dreaming of the catastrophe that lay before them. Upon their arrival the boats anchored about twelve hundred feet from the shore of the Peninsula in less than five feet of water and waited for nightfall to surprise the enemy. Two men, who were sent out to reconnoiter, reported sixty Yankees, so they decided to attack immediately. All wanted to join the attack; so soon the fifty-seven men and boys were on their way in two life-boats and a skiff. In the skiff were Captain Rugeley, Captain Hill, and seven men; they took the lead. William Turner was in charge of one boat and Bob Deckrow of the other.

Before the boats could reach the shore, a terrific norther came up. Within the twinkling of a star, the beautiful, warm night changed to freezing, inky darkness, and the smooth waters to a churning mass of wild waves. So mild had been the weather, that many of the boys were in their shirt-sleeves. Uniforms were, no doubt, an unknown article. The darkness, cold, and fury of the waters were so intense that the order to return was given before the boats landed. After much difficulty the skiff reached the gun-boat. The other boats, being unable to find the gunboat, were swamped in their effort to reach the shore. Some of the men were drowned; some were frozen to death. Pathetic, indeed, was the finding of the bodies of the McKinney brothers locked in each others' arms.

In all, twenty-two men entered into rest, but the memory of their deeds and of the patriotism which induced them

to undertake the perilous attack, lives on and will continue until the shadows fall.

Returning to his home at the close of the civil conflict, with the wreck and ruin of war around him, his once substantial property sadly diminished, Cap'n Ned again began the struggle. His indomitable spirit was unconquered. Prosperity came with thrift and good management. He was elected a member of the State Legislature and he represented his district in the Convention which framed the present Constitution of Texas.

In the early nineties the planters of Matagorda County felt that a number of changes should be made in the local government. They also felt that with the swing of population toward the upper County, it was absurd for the county seat to be situated forty miles away on Matagorda Bay, so they were determined to move the seat of rule to the center of the County. This decision was reached, not by Cap'n Ned's colleagues but by their sons and his younger kinsmen.

They threshed the situation out thoroughly and arrived at the conclusion that only Cap'n Ned could sway the vote for the change. They rather suspected he'd refuse to serve as judge and leader; so they laid their plans carefully and he consented.

Needless to say, Cap'n Ned won the election and served for eight years. The platform to move the county seat won also. Thus we find this article recorded in the twentieth copy of *The Bay City Breeze*:

THE BAY CITY BREEZE

Published by

The Breeze Publishing Company

Issued every Thursday

Elliotts P. O. Texas

Vol. 1 January 17, 1895 No. 20

(Advertisement)

BAY CITY TOWN CO.

As is well known, in the recent contest Bay City was almost unanimously chosen the County Seat of Matagorda County, and the above Company having completed the surveying of the town site are now prepared to sell choice Business and Residence Property. The town site is one mile square, with the Court House in the center of a 300 foot block which is located in the center of the town section, around which the business portion of the town will be located. — With wide streets, 100 feet and 80 feet, can be made one of the prettiest little cities in the state. But especially as a COMMERCIAL POINT DOES BAY CITY ASPIRE.

A few days after the article appeared, the *Bay City Breeze* reported that the plans offered for the proposed court house had been carefully inspected by the contractor Charley Baker of Matagorda, and also by Judge Rugeley and the citizens and approved by them.

Very beautiful tributes were paid to two of Cap'n Ned's sons at the time of their deaths. "John Rugeley — an old and honored citizen — and truly a good, pure, and noble man."

Then of Edward S. Rugeley, Jr. we read, "He was a man of the strictest integrity and of unusual energy and industry. In his intercourse with his fellow men he was just and generous."

Edward Salmon Rugeley (Cap'n Ned) died in Wharton on December 21, 1897. In the Wharton paper of that date this tribute is paid to him:

> Judge Edward Rugeley was a man made to be loved, honored and respected. Of a strikingly genial disposition, easy of approach, honest, open and high minded, there were but few his peers — and thus they fall, these grand old pioneers. Their like we shall not gaze on again.

As a last honor the Matagorda County chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was named for their beloved Cap'n Ned, Edward Salmon Rugeley.

The city of Wharton also officially honored John Blair, the husband of Cap'n Ned's eldest daughter, Caroline.

RESOLUTION — Death of John Blair.

WHEREAS, On the 1st of April A. D. 1933 John Blair,

City Secretary of Wharton, was called by death from our midst. . . . Therefore be it

Resolved by the City Council of the City of Wharton. That in the death of "Uncle Johnie" not only has a great loss come upon his bereaved family but to the City of Wharton and Wharton County. A man faithful to every Trust imposed upon him. True to his family and loyal to his friends, the type of man whose departure leaves sorrow and regret to every one.

1202833

1. Such a man was John Blair. His wise counsel and faithful service will be greatly missed in the affairs of the City of Wharton.

Sincerity, honesty, and integrity actuated his every action. He did no intentional wrong to any man and was loyal in his allegiance to every principle of right and justice.

To his family in this their hour of sorrow and distress, the City Council of the City of Wharton together will all the city officials extends heartfelt sympathy and condolence.

Be it further resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the City of Wharton, and a copy be furnished the bereaved family. Done at a regular meeting of the City Council of the City of Wharton, this the 10th day of April 1933 —

Signed A. H. Armstrong
Mayor City of Wharton

In the notice of her death as a tribute to Mrs. E. S. Rugeley, we find:

She was an excellent Christian lady of the true Southern type and numbered her friends only by her acquaintances. — She lived a life worthy of emulation and left behind her pleasant memories of many kind deeds.

As was the custom of fifty years ago, the following invitation was sent to her funeral.

FUNERAL NOTICE

DIED:

At the home of her daughter in this city Friday afternoon at 2:40 o'clock,

Mrs. Mary E. Rugeley

Age: In 78th Year.

The funeral services will be conducted at the residence of John Blair, on Milam Street, this afternoon at 3:30 o'clock.

Interment at the City Cemetery.

Friends and acquaintances are respectfully invited to attend.

Wharton, Texas, Saturday, April 14, 1906.

Chapter VII

Rotherwood

SINCE THE HISTORY OF COLONEL ROBERT H. WILLIAMS' family and his plantation, Rotherwood, is so closely interwoven with that of the history of the Rugeley family, it is deemed fitting to include a bit of it in our story. The following excerpt gives our earliest information of the family in Texas:

MATERNAL GREAT-GRANDFATHER OF POLLY RUGELEY FITZ-GERALD

Extract from article in the *Galveston News,* Galveston Texas, October 30, 1880.

EARLY TEXAS SETTLERS

Colonel Robert H. Williams, late of Matagorda County, Texas, in his recollections of early times, said:

I emigrated to Texas in December 1823. I landed sixteen miles above San Felipe; was one of the original 300 of Austin's Colony; came to what is now Matagorda County in 1825; was appointed by Austin in 1826, alcalde of Bay prairie district, composed of Bay prairie, Caney creek and Bernard, as far as Wharton County now extends, and held office for four years. There was very little litigation during my term of office. Nearly all disputes were settled by arbitration. The only contested litigation were four suits between Charles Cavanah and John Hubb. No criminal complaints were brought before me. There were no towns or villages when I arrived excepting San Felipe. Brazoria and Columbia were laid off in 1827. When I arrived in San Felipe there were thirteen resident families. This was the first place of

any permanent settlement in Austin's Colony. The colonists possessed about 200 slaves when I arrived. Groce owned about 100; Bingham, eight or ten; Josiah Bell, four; Calvert, ten or twelve; I had nine and others not recollected. Groce raised cotton in 1825 and I raised some the same year. There were about ten persons in the colony at that time who planted a little cotton to spin and weave for family use. The farming was all done on the Brazos, excepting my cultivation at my plantation on Old Caney, where I raised the first cotton on Caney. In 1825 there was a small tanyard at Columbia. This was the first and only manufactory for public use in the colony. The first cotton gin was established on the Brazos in 1826. I erected a gin at my place on Caney in 1827, which was then the third gin stand in the colony. Cotton had previously been picked from the seed by hand. In 1824 there was a school at San Felipe. In the year 1827 a man named Bayze, who called himself a Baptist preacher, attempted to address the people on religious subjects, but I prohibited him as it was against our laws. There were no other movements in this direction until after the Mexican War. Among the colonists the civil contract of marriage was by bond, to be afterwards perfected and sancitified according to solemn rites of the Holy Catholic Church. No crimes were committed in Austin's First Colony that I ever heard of. In 1824 there was not a lawyer in practice; in 1825 the practicing lawyers were: Kinney, Three-legged Williamson, General Chambers and David G. Burnett. In 1828 other lawyers came to the Colony, not, however, as harbingers of peace. Messrs. Keen and Nuckols were the only doctors in the Colony when I arrived, there was much sickness in San Felipe and they were kept very busy.

The only foreign commerce from 1825 to 1830 was contraband tobacco trade with Mexico. The first merchandise for sale was kept by one, Harris, at Columbia, in 1828. In December 1839 three small schooners from the North came to Brazoria with goods, which were retailed out from shops in the town. Prices were then high even without a tariff.

There were very few cattle and horses in 1825. Beef cattle and milch cows were sold at $25 each. In the Colony there may have been 2000 head of cattle. The largest stock was owned by one, Cooper, near San Felipe, who brought 198 head to the Colony in 1824. I never saw a year too dry for farming until 1856. The year 1843 was very wet. In 1825 I was the lowest settler on Caney Creek toward its mouth. At that time there were only two other permanent settlers on Bay Prairie — John Demoss and Daniel Rawles, both with families. In 1826 the few colonists residents on Bay

Prairie came to the conclusion to break up their settlement and abandon the country on account of Indian troubles, and several of these colonial families encamped for three months during that year in my dooryard and at night gathered in my house which protected them from rifle firing.

As an addendum concerning the Indians, I will add that at the Battle Island fight there were 31 Colonists and 150 Indians; at Dressing Point, 27 Colonists and about 150 Indians; at Buckner's Prairie, 12 Colonists and 140 Indians; many Indians were killed but no Colonists. At Dressing Point 43 of the enemys' dead were counted after the battle. The savage enemy were brave and equal to the whites in every respect excepting in their weapons.

I will not close without making my humble tribute of respect to the old Colonists, who were good men and true, brave, generous and honorable in all their relations of life; fond of adventure with all its attendant perils in a savage wilderness, and they were never cursed with that sordid greed of gain which triumphs at the present day over all nobler qualities."

* * *

Mary L. White was born in 1815 in Knoxville, Tenn., whence she came with her father, the late B. J. White, to Texana, Jackson County, Texas in 1830. Mr. White settled first with his family on the Navidad. In 1833 she was married to Colonel Robert H. Williams of Caney, Matagorda County, Texas. In 1859 she was confirmed by Bishop Gregg in Christ Church, Matagorda, and thus became a member of the Episcopal Church, of which she continued to be a firm, consistent and devout member to the day of her death on January 2, 1888.

Polly Rugeley Fitz-Gerald in recounting early recollections of her childhood in Matagorda County had this to say:

San Antonio has been my home for fifty years, but my fondest memories are those of Old Caney in Matagorda County.

My grandfather was the well known and beloved "Kit" Williams of that County. His father, Colonel Robert H. Williams, was one of "The Old Three Hundred", who settled Texas in 1823 and was given a land grant of 4,428 acres. The grant is listed as the R. H. Williams Survey No. 44 and was signed by Stephen F. Austin. My father was John Lamar Rugeley and my mother was Laura Roberta Williams who were also born in the "Deep South of Texas" between the Brazos and the Colorado rivers.

I was born and spent my very early childhood on my grandfather Williams' plantation, "Rotherwood", situated below Bay City about eighteen miles from the Gulf and right on Caney Creek.

During my life on the plantation I had no playmates except a young "nigger" girl whose duty was to safeguard and amuse me. She taught me much about the life there, but my greatest teacher and confidant was my grandfather. He was a lover of nature and he had no difficulty in imparting that love to me. He taught me the habits and haunts of the birds — their calls and colors — their migrations — their coming in the Spring and their departure in the Winter. The woods around were filled with animals of all kinds and I knew them well. I learned, too, of plantation life in general — the beauty of a cotton field in bloom stretching as far as the eye could see — the smokehouse with hams, sausages and bacon hanging from the rafters, the dirt floor, the thin spirals of smoke ascending to complete the curing process; the tall corn and the sugarcane growing, and the small tobacco patches from which the servants cured and manufactured their own tobacco.

On Sunday morning we had religious services which consisted of reading a chapter from the Bible or Prayer Book as there were no nearby churches. We were all Episcopalians. After the little service at home we spent the day, if we had no callers, visiting nearby plantations. We, of course, went by horse and buggy. Among those I recall are the Bowie, Le Tulle, Thompson and Box plantations also jaunts to Wharton, Bay City and Matagorda. These were great events in my young life, first of all because I was related to everybody in the County having the distinction of having been born a Rugeley, and secondly these visits away from "Rotherwood" gave me the opportunity to play with other children.

Another thrill was going to the general store in Hawkinsville and also visiting the beautiful old plantation home. Oak trees with hanging moss covered many of the roads through the woods on these trips and now and then we would come to a wide open prairie where yellow, pink and white buttercups grew along with Indian paint brush, and I had to be restrained because I wanted to stop and pick them. If they didn't stop I would resort to tears which halted the buggy immediately for I can never remember my grandfather denying me anything; so I was allowed to pick flowers to my heart's content.

I well remember the first automobile I ever saw. Rowland Rugeley and the Hawkins girls (Meta, Janie, Lizzie

and Elmore) all cousins, came down to visit us for the day. They honked the horn with great gusto to show off the car, and the horses and mules were scared to death, running wildly around their pastures and attempting to jump the high barbed wire fence which enclosed them. Many of them were severely cut and after the departure of the visitors, my grandfather with several of the "niggers" spent hours treating and sewing up the wounds. It must have been around 1906 or 1907. There were few automobiles then, and none to my knowledge had ever been down to Caney before. No wonder the poor animals were frightened.

At the entrance to lovely old "Rotherwood" there were two cannon balls adorning the front gate, one on either side. My grandfather picked them up on the beach after the Civil War. I remember, too, the blue lightening rods on top of the house. The entrance hall was covered with deer skins and there were antlers all around the wall. They were trophies of my grandfather. It also contained his desk which had been in the family for generations. Above the desk hung a saber taken from a dead "Yankee" which he had sought to return after the Civil War. However he was unable to locate the heirs. Three or four double barrelled shot guns were always behind the front door (a holdover possibly from the Indian days). There was also a huge medicine chest from which all medicines were dispensed to anyone ill. I can see the parlor now: Pampas grass — jardinieres on the mantle; family portraits all around the room on easels; an enormous bookcase with glass doors containing the classics and a stereoscope with selected views which I was allowed to look through on special occasions.

These were the days of kerosene lamps, cistern water purified by charcoal, the only drinking water available. Back of the house was a lovely orchard of pear, peach, and plum trees, a glorious sight when in bloom, watermelon and canteloupe patches.

Near the kitchen was a tiny garden of tomatoes, onions and herbs. I loved to watch the rabbits nibble on the lettuce and would never tell my grandfather that they were there, as he would chase them away.

Between the house and the lake was a family cemetery with an iron fence surrounding it.

Two miles from the house was a large lake stocked with all kinds of fish and no one could fish there without my grandfather's permission. It contained a small island covered with maiden hair fern and wild violets, and sometimes he would take me over there in a small row boat. He always took a gun along, for the lake was full of al-

ligators and he would fire to scare them away if they came too close.

The delight of my life was the deer season and hog killing time, crackling, corn bread, hot biscuits, and peach preserves. My grandfather had spent a lot of his boyhood in New Orleans and was a superb cook. When he went into the kitchen to prepare some of his famous dishes the servants cleared out. Of all the dishes I remember best his crab gumbo, his squirrel stew and the oysters which the "niggers" brought up from the Gulf were my favorites. These he prepared in a half dozen ways. The shells were used to make walks. He taught me how to open oysters and how to clean a crab, to fish for perch, cut a branch from a willow tree, put a fish on it and hang it half way in the water to keep fresh until you were ready to go home, but sometimes water moccasins would swim along and carry the fish away. He taught me how to troll for trout, how to crab, how to keep the crabs in a wet gunny sack until time to cook them, and how to pick them up so they wouldn't hurt you.

These are some of my childhood memories of that delightful spot, my heritage and *that* land I shall always cherish.

When we visited the family cemetery at Rotherwood last summer, the manager of the plantation told us that one night several winters ago someone drove a truck into the cemetery and carried away all of the old tombstones except one large stone that had fallen over during the last storm. It was almost buried under the trunk of a huge, old tree. He told us also that stones were frequently stolen from deserted plantation cemeteries, the engravings removed, and used again.

Rotherwood itself met the fate of so many of the plantations on Caney; it was burned so many years ago that only a gnarled old sweet myrtle stands to mark its site. Thus our only memory of it comes from little Polly's story.

THE HOME OF DR. HENRY LOWNDES RUGELEY, BAY CITY, TEXAS, (1890)

Chapter VIII

Sixty-Nine Sons for Texas

FIRST I BEG TO EXPLAIN THAT FRANCIS (Frank) Lewis Rugeley did not so far surpass his grandfather John as to father sixty-nine sons. However, the fact remains that he was born a hundred years ago and as of today, he is the patriarch or father of sixty-nine descendants! Certainly Grandfather John has just reason to be proud of him. Francis Lewis Rugeley is the fourth child of Cap'n Ned.

Just as his father's family was the liveliest family in his generation, so Frank's was in his. Here again it was probably the effect of sheer numbers, as Frank actually fathered seven sons and three little daughters. He went to Sewanee University to school and in 1880-1881 he served with the Texas Rangers in Austin, guarding the State Capitol. Then he came to manage the W. B. Wadsworth Mercantile Store in Matagorda. At the age of twenty-two he married Eliza (Lilie) Maria Robbins.

On her death he married her sister, Sarah Caroline Robbins, who has been affectionately known to Matagorda County for ninety years as Miss Carrie.

On our pressing solicitations, Miss Carrie agreed to write for us a brief account of her family's early history in Texas. Thus, her grandfather, Captain Samuel Robbins, arrived in Texas in early 1836, to find Austin's Colony fleeing from Santa Anna's army. He joined the refugees and went back to Virginia. On his return to Texas several years later he was robbed and murdered. His sons, Frederick and Chester, settled again at their home across the river from Matagorda. Chester built himself a comfortable two-story home and went

to far-away Connecticut for his bride, Chloe Maria Theresa Robbins, a distant cousin. When he returned he found that the 1854 storm had completely destroyed the house.

Chester then proceded to boat shell up the river from near Dog Island. He burnt the shell, made lime, mixed concrete, and moulded a house of octagon shape. It was not made of bricks but was moulded in a solid form. It was 60 feet through from outside to outside, two-story and observatory, sixteen rooms, eight upstairs and eight down with a center spiral staircase from first floor to observatory. The outside walls were eighteen inches thick, the inside about twelve.

This home was commenced in 1855 and was not quite finished when the Civil War began in 1861. There was an upstairs gallery all around the house supported by large concrete pillars, or posts, and with concrete parapets around the edges of it, it resembled an old castle. The storm of 1875 destroyed half of the upper gallery and the rest had to be torn down. The house is owned now by Fred M. C. Robbins.

This house is quite unique, it being supposed that it has no duplicate, nor has any other house been known to have been built just like it. The name of this plantation, Tadmor, came from a Biblical quotation meaning "In the wilderness."

The author would like to add that a number of years ago a rather well known architect visited the house; he was so intrigued with the construction that he made rather a wide study to see if he could find a house of like construction. He failed to find a record of any other.

Miss Carrie and the other Robbins children were rowed across to Matagorda for their music lessons, and to go to school when they were older. Then, whenever court was in session the men from the west side of the river would ride down to Tadmor, leave their horses in the home pasture and borrow a boat to go the rest of the way. The distance was three miles down the river but only one mile straight across.

At twenty, Miss Carrie came over to Matagorda as a bride to care for her sister's three small children and her own seven babies that came in rapid succession. All of the last five little boys were so rosy and rollicking and so near of an age that it just seemed the yard and gallery were filled

with an uncountable number of small boys.

Now Mr. Frank wore a handle-bar moustache, and he was bald quite early. He was also an unusually bright man with an irrepressible love of a joke. When his own nine children with the additional cousins, who were nearly always to be found there during the school term, were lined up at the table there might have been bedlam, but Mr. Frank didn't risk that. If his first order didn't bring immediate results, he'd pull out his buggy whip that always rested at his feet and flip the offender briskly across the shoulders.

The young Rugeleys played pranks upon their father just as they did on each other, and one of their best remembered was the electric shock they gave him. In those days electricity was not the common toy it is today, but Maynard had learned something of the use of cells and wires. Thus after prolonged preparation and much anxious waiting, they caught their father asleep on the couch on the gallery one afternoon, and with infinite caution they set up the apparatus and turned it on. Mr. Frank's leap took him half across the gallery – but there wasn't a youngster in sight. Luckily his sense of humor came to his rescue; the buggy whip was not called into action.

All of the children had their tasks and all of them despised churning, except Edward who accepted that job gladly, as he could read as he churned. Sambo, the eldest of the five younger boys, was a veritable Tom Sawyer in enticing the boys into doing his jobs. On one occasion he had two of the little ones loading stove wood on the wagon and unloading it in the kitchen by fixing up a real harness he could drive them with. This continued until an older sister Eloise took compassion on the little fellows and put a stop to the scheme.

Mr. Frank had bought the big rambling old home that housed his brood from Mr. Holt's mother. It had also been the home of her brother, Mr. John Plunkett, who had passed on to his reward long before the Rugeleys came into possesion. However, there was a certain way the stairs creaked when the north wind blew that sounded exactly like the measured steps of an elderly gentleman ascending the stairs. They could be heard particularly loud in the room in front of the hall. The children always maneuvered to place the

guests there. Many guests and the children themselves had been frightened by the footsteps, but they were a bit doubtful of the ghost's presence until a visiting minister enquired gravely if anyone had been ill during the night, he had heard footsteps ascending the stairs so frequently that he had started to come down and offer his assistance. Since the minister heard them, the children all came to believe that the footsteps were actually those of Mr. John Plunkett. Until this good day they will rouse the envy of their grandsons by boasting of their "ghost."

Though Mr. Frank took such an efficient and pleasant part in his home life, his real life was concerned with the store. In those days when stores were often kept open late, a man spent almost two-thirds of the twenty-four hours at work. However, the store took the place of club, fishing trips and half a dozen other expensive amusements a man virtuously indulges in today to lower his tension and his blood count. The Wadsworth store was in a real sense a general store; everything that a small town, farming, or cattle country needed might be found there. A drug department was included, and for most of Mr. Frank's life the store did a thriving if casual business in loans to customers and in the keeping of their money until it could be taken to some city to place in a bank.

There was a gallery across the front of the store, and the two benches there were always filled with the town's whittlers. That seemed to be the permanent occupation of several of them. It might be added that nothing but shavings ever resulted from the whittling. However, they could always be counted on for any gossip, any news of sales in the county, and quite intelligent discourses on the condition of the crops and cattle business with forecasts for the future. Their fish stories were amazing. Sometimes about mail time when the benches were full, there might be a half dozen men propped up against a post on their heels, for cowmen never seem to tire of sitting on one heel.

Then, whenever there wasn't a customer on hand, and frequently there wasn't, Mr. Frank leaned in the doorway and told jokes, and his jokes and fish stories were the best in the county.

Smiling, bright eyed Miss Carrie and merry Mr. Frank

surely have reason to be proud of their children and grandchildren.

However, since young Dr. Frank Robert Rugeley is the only one of his generation to whom the family have paid universal tribute, the one who seems to have received the same pride of appreciation from the family that was accorded to one or two members of former generations, it is thought fitting to close this chapter with a summary of his life.

His cousins seem to feel an overwhelming pride in his achievements and in the person he was. As I have spoken to other members of the family and to my friends in the counties of our "Deep South of Texas," I have been amazed at their instant response, "I am so glad that you are going to write something on Dr. Frank."

One lady, whose husband had been paralyzed for seven years, said, "I just couldn't have got through it without Dr. Rugeley. It wasn't just his medicine. He always had time to stop and talk, and he could cheer Jim up as no one else could."

He was born in Matagorda but was only a child when the family went to Wichita Falls to live. His father died before he had finished high school, and before he had passed from boyhood, he, as the oldest son, was faced with the responsibilities of a large family, of helping his mother to make decisions.

Frank worked in the oil fields during his vacations, when he was so young that his mother hesitated to let him go out with the men there. However, he was an outstanding athlete with a love of life and people, and he came back enthusiastic about the friends he had made. Early in life he had an overwhelming desire to be a physician and this desire never deviated; so he attended Junior College in Wichita Falls and later completed his pre-medical training at the University of Texas.

A seriousness of purpose, an ability to do hard work, plus a generous heart for all mankind were the chief traits of character that sustained his life and its work. Dr. Frank worked his way through college and medical school with very little if any help. He was house manager, paper boy, apprentice, printer, and at medical school he was yard boy for a nurses' home. He later graduated to a position as the

night crew, jointly with Dr. Blasingame, for the emergency room of the John Sealy Hospital.

Dorothy, Dr. Frank's eldest sister, was a veritable ball of fire and was determined to receive an education. She was equally determined that her brother Frank should become a doctor. Life was just as lively in their home as it had been in the home of their grandfather, as there were six children and they were close in age. One of the most amusing stories of the various jobs the Rugeley youngsters found to educate themselves is of the time when Dr. Rugeley and Dr. Blasingame — who weren't full fledged doctors at that time — peeled potatoes and onions all the way to New York, while working their way on a boat up to New York for summer employment. Dorothy and her sister Betty met them there, and they were all employed by the Brooklyn Children's Aid and the New York Herald Tribune Fresh Air Camps for tenement children.

While he was in Galveston he persuaded his fraternity to sponsor an Easter Egg hunt for the children's ward, a custom that was kept up for many years. Then on Saturday nights he used to go in to the children's ward to tell stories and sing for the children.

There is no way to list all of the jobs he held to make a little money. These that we have given are only a few. He was graduated in June, 1933.

He did his internship in Galveston and during December of that year married Lola Louise Williams. They came to Wharton in the summer of 1934. He started his practice in a two-room office over the Rugeley Drug Store with the charming, capable Mrs. Rugeley as nurse and receptionist. Several years later he was joined in practice by his brother-in-law, Dr. Blasingame.

From the first he was successful professionally and personally. His practice grew rapidly, his offices were expanded, he added additional help and instituted the first local laboratory.

Dr. Rugeley always had the vision and the dream of service and expansion. He and Dr. Blasingame opened the hospital formally in about 1940. Serving the next 18 years, it doubled its capacity, added every available service that medicine could offer, tripled its staff, and became the largest employment agency in the county. Dr. Rugeley had the in-

spiration for the Gulf Coast Medical Foundation. He was instrumental in raising the funds to start the foundation and was instrumental also in setting up the mechanical arrangements for this non-profit organization. He also contributed generously of his time and money to the Foundation.

Dr. Frank was always active in all phases of his community and civic life. To name just a few of his activities, he was doctor for the football team, danced and sang for the Lions Club minstrel, and taught Sunday School.

Dr. Frank and Lola Williams Rugeley had four children. Her health failed and she was ill for several years prior to her death in 1949. Later Dr. Frank married the efficient and lovely girl who had been his industrious and loyal office nurse for many years. She assumed the responsibilities of his home and children. They had their own family too, Charles Lewis born May 9th, 1953, and Terry Lee, born September 3, 1956.

Then Dr. Frank's career was cut short by a heart attack. His death came slowly, following months of professional inactivity. However, his own energies and interest were bound up in his family, his hospital, and his community, and until the end his every thought was directed toward helping them.

No greater tribute could have come to him than that shown by the love and respect of the people whom he had served so diligently through the years. At a banquet in November 1957, he was given a tremendous ovation by the citizens of Wharton. He died five weeks later. It was a spontaneous gesture of gratitude that started the funds which were given as a memorial to build the Frank Rugeley Memorial Laboratory at the site of the Gulf Coast Foundation.

MEMORIAL FUND FOR DR. RUGELEY

The Frank Robert Rugeley Memorial Laboratory is planned as a part of the proposed Gulf Coast Medical Center, and is proposed by friends of the fine physician as a permanent memorial to him. The following resolution officially established the fund for this building.

RESOLUTION

The Board of Trustees of the Gulf Coast Medical Foun-

dation, in Special Meeting on the 2nd day of January, 1958, with a quorem present, passed the following resolution, to-wit:

WHEREAS, Dr. Frank Robert Rugeley passed away December 21, 1957 in the City of Wharton, Wharton County, Texas where he had dedicated himself to the practice of medicine for many years; AND WHEREAS, Dr. Rugeley, in his foresight and wisdom, was one of the original supporters and champions of the Gulf Coast Medical Foundation which, to him would serve as a better instrument for the prevention and treatment of disease than those facilities available to the people of his community; AND WHEREAS, his ambition for the hospital, research and educational program of the Gulf Coast Medical Foundation, as well as his efforts in its behalf, were wholly unselfish and humanitarian, and, because of his retirement from the practice of medicine, could not have been used by him for any personal gain.

AND WHEREAS, Dr. Rugeley fully recognized the need for a laboratory of the first class as an integral part of the Foundation's proposed hospital.

NOW THEREFORE, BE IT *RESOLVED,* that the laboratory to be constructed as a unit of the hospital of the Gulf Coast Medical Foundation be dedicated to the memory of Frank Robert Rugeley, M. D., and that the friends of Dr. Rugeley be publicly advised of the establishment of this Memorial, and that the Foundation will accept offerings to the Frank Robert Rugeley Memorial Laboratory from those desiring to join in his commemoration.

The resolution was adopted unanimously.

Chapter IX

Dr. Gautiere of the Land of Brooks

THERE ARE MANY STORIES OF THE FORMING of our American surnames. Many come from a man's occupation, and some of them are most amusing, but perhaps one of the most charming is that of a man who married a Rugeley daughter.

It seems that a century ago, in a province of Southern France, there were many kinsmen by the name of Gautiere. Some of them lived in the valley. Others had their homes high up on the mountains from where sprang the brooks that flowed down to water the valley. There was some confusion in designating the two families; so it came to be the custom to speak of the family from the mountain as coming from the land of the brooks. This locution was used particularly when there was a doctor Gautiere on the mountain and another in the valley.

When one of the Doctors Gautiere decided to bring his family to America and finally took up his abode in Brazoria, Texas, he promptly became Dr. Goteer; his patients balked entirely at even attempting to pronounce his lengthy and difficult first names.

Now Dr. Gautiere was a man of ingenuity; so when the next session of court convened, there he was to have his name legally inscribed in the court records as Dr. Gautiere Brooks. "For," he explained with a chuckle, "Brooks" has always been the name for my particular designation. Thus we might as well make it official."

Dr. Gautiere's wife died on a trip to New Orleans, but he returned to Brazoria.

We learn of Mrs. Gautiere's death in this clipping from

a New Orleans newspaper, dated December 10, 1853,

CHOLERA IN NEW ORLEANS:

Passengers who arrived at Galveston, by the last steamer, report the appearance of the cholera in New Orleans, which fact, they state, is admitted by the physicians of this city. The New Orleans papers are silent in regard to it. Two or three of the passengers, the News says, died on the passage with that disease, among whom was Mrs. Gautiere, wife of Dr. Gautiere, of Brazoria County.

Note by E. G. B.: Buried at old Peach Point Cemetery near Brazoria, Texas.

July 28, 1953.

Dr. Gautiere Brooks continued to live in Brazoria and before many months had passed, he won a reputation as one of the leading physicians of the Coast Country.

His first connection with the Rugeley family is featured in the Bazoria County newspaper, the *Columbia Old Capital* in an account of his son's wedding.

ORANGE BLOSSOMS

Married at the residence of the bride's parents in the town of Matagorda, by Rev. Mr. Collins, Mr. Peter G. Brooks to Miss Mary B. Rugeley on January 25, 1888, at 11 o'clock A. M. The bride looked lovely in an elegant traveling dress of ashes of roses grosgrain silk trimmed with handsome brocade of the same color; a vest of white tulle fastened at the neck and waist with orange blossoms; diamond ornaments; presenting a sweet and pleasant picture long to be remembered.

The settled and stereotyped smile upon the groom's face betokened the fact that he realized full well that the congratulations showered upon him by his host of friends were not misplaced.

The bride is a daughter of Captain E. S. Rugeley, who is one of Matagorda's oldest and best citizens, and she is one of the most popular belles of that section.

The groom is a native Brazorian and needs no introduction to the host of friends he left at his old home when he moved to his present residence at Wharton.

We wish them in their journey through life a hearty God speed.

May old age overtake them both in the full fruition of

all of their most cherished desires, and may the troubles and cares that must come to all be for them robbed of their sting by the solace of a pure and holy love that does and can know no interruption.

And your correspondent cannot be guilty of such rank injustice to himself as not to wish for himself many and frequent returns of the bounteous repast it was his good fortune to partake of after the wedding.

The correspondent who reported the wedding must have felt gratified to know how true were his predictions for the bride and groom. For in the years to come Mr. Brooks was an excellent businessman and participated in every phase of the life of the community. This is a tribute that was paid to him by a fellow citizen, Mr. Rogers.

Mr. Everett Rogers who came into Wharton County at the turn of the century and has built up single-handed a sizable fortune said, "I don't think I'd have gotten anywhere if it hadn't been for Mr. Peter. If he'd been my own father he couldn't have been more willing to discuss my affairs with me. He never seemed rushed, and I could go back to him as many times as I needed to. He'd advise any of the young fellows, and a good many times, if you needed a loan to help you over a snag, he'd let you have it."

His beautiful bride had always been beloved as "Peg," and as Miss Peg she was an integral part of the life of Wharton until in May 1958 she died at the age of ninety-two.

Peter and Peg Brooks were the parents of three children, Edward Gautiere, Nannie Mae, and Leland Elmore.

A summary of Nannie Mae's life is given most beautifully in these tributes that were paid to her at the time of her death:

She was a perfect example of womanhood at its best; she was loved and admired by a wide circle of friends that included people from all walks of life from the most humble to the most exalted. She was never heard to utter an uncharitable remark; yet she was quick to defend the right.

Edward Gautiere Brooks has been with the Wharton Bank and Trust Company for a record time of fifty years and is now Executive Vice-President and Director. Among other

organizations, he has been Senior Warden of the Episcopal Church, Director of the Wharton County Heart Association, and is now Vice-President and Director of The Wharton Country Club. He has been Vice-President, President, and is now Treasurer of the Wharton County White Man's Union Association. His wife, Marie Wilcox Harrison, was a Zeta Tau at the University of Texas. She is as active as Gautiere in community and civic affairs.

Mr. Peter Brooks' second son, Leland, appears in the genealogy; however since this story concerns his young grandson, it is thought fitting to bring the chapter to an end with a story of him.

Leland married Willyn Miles from one of the pioneer families of educators in Texas. It is believed that her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Andrews, established and conducted more private schools in Texas than did anyone else. There were so many of them that they came to be known as The Willie Andrews Pioneer Schools of Texas, and many plantation parents, who had previously experienced much difficulty in securing a governess could then enter both boys and girls in these private boarding schools. The Andrews' earliest school was Harris Chapel located on Captain Bob Nixon's plantation in Guadalupe County during the 1860's.

The Andrews also established and administered Science Hall in Kyle, and the Austin Home Institute in Austin, which were the longest lived and best known of these schools: however, there were branches in several other towns of central Texas.

Every two years the Willie Andrews Pioneer Schools hold a reunion of the descendants of the pupils as well as the pupils themselves, and at the 1956 meeting there was a very new member, J. O. Terrell Couch Jr., the grandson of Mrs. Leland Brooks and the great-great-grandson of the founder of the schools.

Chapter X

The Hawkins Family

THERE ARE TWO SPECIFIC REASONS why this chapter should be devoted to the story of the Hawkins family; the first reason is that Dr. and Mrs. Henry L. Rugeley's eldest daughter, Elmore, married Frank H. Hawkins, and their children and their children's children are both Rugeley and Hawkins. The second reason is that the Hawkins family was one of the earliest to settle on Old Caney and took a most active part in the development of the county.

The following information was taken from a History of Western North Carolina with some slight additions from family records and used in the Matagorda County *Tribune* in the Century of Progress edition.

> The Hawkins family is one of the oldest and most distinguished in the annals of the state. It is of English origin, being descended from the famous Admiral Sir John Hawkins, the compeer of Drake and Raleigh, and one of the commanders of the fleet which destroyed the Spanish Armada.
>
> One of his descendants, Philamon Hawkins, married Ann Eleanor Howard in Devonshire, England, emigrated to this country in the reign of George I, and settled in Gloucester County, Virginia, in the year 1715. He was the grandson of Sir Richard Hawkins, the only son of Sir John Hawkins. Philamon and Ann Howard Hawkins' son, Philamon, was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1717 and removed to Warren County, North Carolina, in 1737. He rose to prominence, early achieved wealth and

influence; was an officer in the colonial service and aide-de-camp to Governor Tryon at the Battle of Alamance.

One of his sons, Benjamin Hawkins, served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; was aide to General Washington at the Battle of Monmouth; served in 1781, '82, '83 and '84 as a member of the Continental Congress, and was one of the first two U. S. Senators from North Carolina, being elected in 1789 with Governor Samuel Johnston as his colleague. He was also one of the first trustees of the State University.

A grandson of the first Philamon Hawkins and an uncle of Colonel James B. Hawkins, was Governor of North Carolina at the outbreak of our second war with Great Britain.

Another grandson was John D. Hawkins, Sr., a man of mark, clear-headed, sagacious, and successful. He left several daughters and six sons who became eminently successful men. John's son, Colonel James B. Hawkins, was the member of the family who removed to Texas.

Colonel Hawkins' life in Texas may be followed in an old history of Texas, this was quoted in the *Tribune* also.

Matagorda County, Texas, still has the honor of numbering among its inhabitants the pioneer settler, Colonel James B. Hawkins, who is now a venerable and venerated citizen of eight-one years. It is the lot of but few men to attain the high position of honor and distinction which he has attained; with him success in life has been reached by his sterling qualities of mind and a heart true to every manly principle. To such men as he the people of the present are indebted for the improvements which they now enjoy. Colonel Hawkins was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, in 1813 and now resides on lower Caney at Hawkinsville, which was named in his honor. He was educated in the schools of Raleigh and when seventeen years of age was sent to West Point but left after two years.

His father gave him a plantation in North Carolina and he carried this on for eight years. In 1834 he was married to Miss Ariella Alston, a native of North Carolina, and daughter of Willis Alston, a Congressman of note. After a brief stay in Mississippi, Colonel Hawkins came on to Texas in 1845. He brought with him a number of negroes and immediately began clearing his plantation of the heavy timber with which it was covered, planted sugar cane and was one of the first to commence that kind of planting, meeting with good success. He continued this

business on an extensive scale and shipped to New York City, having a line of steamers to carry his produce there. There were 2,400 acres in his first purchase, and he raised enormous cotton crops aside from his other industries. He continued the sugar business for eight years after the war, handling convict labor. Since then the colonel has given much time and attention to the stock business and owns between 40,000 and 50,000 acres of land, the finest in the world.

At the time this story was written he and his wife had passed sixty years of married life and reared eight children, though several had died in early youth.

Colonel James Hawkins' son, Edgar, married Annie Hardeman, whose grandfather, Bailey Hardeman, was a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence and Secretary of the Treasury. They had three sons, James, Frank, and Edgar, and one daughter, Ella; all of them and their children have taken an active part in the life of the county.

Frank H., another son of Colonel James Hawkins, attended school at Austin College for some time and later in a preparatory school at Frankfort-on-the-Main in Germany, finishing at Ashley College in England.

Immediately upon leaving school he assumed charge of the Hawkins ranch, which was looked upon with pride by every citizen of the county. Mr. Frank Hawkins organized the first bank of Bay City, the Bay City Bank, in 1898.

In the year 1887 he was married to Miss Elmore Rugeley, the daughter of Dr. H. L. Rugeley, a successful and skillful physician. She died nine years later leaving five small children.

Now when flowers are always ordered for funerals, it is interesting to learn from the *Tribune's* account of the funeral that flowers were not a usual part of the service then, for the editor writes:

> One of the most touching and beautiful incidents of the funeral was the many floral offerings that were brought and by loving hands wreathed over the mound that marks her last resting place — The aroma and beauty of the fresh flowers were typical of the sweet fragrance that constantly went out from her lovely life, so pure and unselfish.

The Hawkins' Lake Home, to which Miss Elmore was

taken as a bride, remains a hundred years later one of the most beautiful and impressive homes in the Coast Country. As a part of the story of the Hawkins family, the *Tribune* gives us the following information about the house:

> It is built near the shore of Lake Austin and commands a beautiful view of the lake and the surrounding country. The Hawkins plantation lay principally along the banks of Caney, where there was also a plantation house. The home was begun in 1852 and completed in 1854. An architect from New York City came down and built it; he also built the Braman house in Matagorda, which burned in 1927, and the Holt home near Bay City. Much of the lumber for the Hawkins home was shipped in from New Orleans, and the winding stairway is made of walnut obtained from New Orleans. This interesting and impressive old mansion has three stories and an observatory on top which commands a beautiful view of Lake Austin. The house is about one-fourth of a mile north of this lake. Large and beautiful wall pockets are in the walls along the stairway, as a resting place for lamps. There are huge fireplaces in every room with massive overhanging mirrors and mantles. Many beautiful shade trees fill the yard, which, in itself is immense. They were planted there by Mrs. James B. Hawkins in 1854.

It is interesting to know that Mr. Frank's children still keep the house in good repair; it is the scene of many beautiful Thanksgiving and Christmas parties, and Mrs. James B. Hawkins' great-grandchildren still romp under the huge old oaks that she planted over a hundred years ago.

THE HOME OF ROWLAND RUGELEY, BAY CITY, TEXAS, (1950)

Chapter XI

The Delightful Aunt Patty

PATTY MATTHEWS, WHO MARRIED EDGAR POE, nineteenth child of Grandfather John Rugeley, is a descendant of a very distinguished North Carolina family. Her great-great-grandfather, John Wiggins, Gentleman, was an Englishman who settled in North Carolina some sixty years before the Declaration of Independence and owned property from Palmyra to Hamlington. Her grandfather, State Senator Mason Lee Wiggins married Elizabeth Slade, daughter of General Jeremiah Slade. Their plantation was not very far from Halifax, North Carolina, and bore the name Woodlawn, and it was there that their daughter Sarah Anne became the bride of Captain Thomas Payne Matthews.

Then, before many years had passed, the young couple with their small children started on their long trip to Texas. So impressed was young Mrs. Matthews with the glamor and gayety of the huge river steamboat, and so entranced were they with New Orleans that even her great-grandchildren can recount the stories that she so loved to tell.

The Matthews built their home on Caney within a few miles of the various Rugeley families and the grand children now treasure a number of letters written to Sarah Anne from her mother in North Carolina.

We learn of Sarah Anne's daughters' arrival back at their grandmother's plantation in North Carolina when she writes in her diary: "I was amazed this morning when my three little granddaughters from Texas walked into my room."

Their governess had an opportunity to return to her home in Baltimore for the summer, and since the little girls

had not been well, Mrs. Matthews decided to send them with her. Alice Lee, the eldest child carried a letter to her grandmother explaining that there was not time to notify her before they left Texas, as the trip had been unexpected. The Wiggins family were delighted to have twelve-year-old Alice Lee, ten-year-old Patty, and nine-year-old Betty with them for the summer. However, this was the summer before the War, and by the time autumn had rolled around, the governess wrote that her family would not hear of her returning to far-away Texas and facing a possible separation from them. Almost immediately Senator Wiggins returned from Raleigh with news that made him write to Daughter in Texas telling her that the country was in such imminent danger of war that it would be unthinkable to attempt to return the children to Texas, even if anyone were making the trip. He also assured her that they felt it was a privilege to have the girls and that their welfare would be one of his first considerations.

The little girls could not return to Texas until four years later when the War was over. The diary that Mrs. Wiggins kept during the two years before the War has come down to us and gives a most complete picture of life then. We quote a bit of it that tells us of the girls' chills and fever they had brought back from Texas:

> Friday, June 14, Alice had a chill but not much sick.
> Saturday, June 15, Alice had a severe chill and very sick.
> July 8, Pattie Matthews had a chill at Cousin Mary's.
> July 19, Pattie is up again. Alice is better.

Again Rugeley men married two sisters. Aunt Pattie married Edgar Rugeley, and her sister Betty became the bride of Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley. He was Mr. Edgar's nephew. However, since his father, Rowland, was Mr. John Rugeley's fifth child and Mr. Edgar was his nineteenth, Edgar was three years younger than his nephew.

The death of Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley, Betty's husband and long time sheriff, is of peculiar interest as it is one of the last reports of the dread black jaundice. It follows:

DEATH OF EX-SHERIFF RUGELEY

Our town was startled on Monday morning by the in-

formation that Ex-Sheriff A. I. Rugeley was dangerously sick of black jaundice at his home on Caney, and about sundown of the same day our people were shocked by a telephone message stating that he was dead.

Mr. Rugeley was one of the strongest, healthiest men in the county, and for this reason he gave little heed to slight attacks of malarial fever which had afflicted him off and on for several weeks, and on Saturday evening he had a severe chill. Early on Sunday morning he arose and went to his barn lot and pumped the horse-trough full of water, and was immediately attacked by black jaundice. Recognizing the nature of his ailment, he went to the house and sent a runner for a physician, but stated to friends that his time had come; that he was sure to die, and that he would get up and shave and get ready, which he did.

Dr. Bouldin was summoned and did all that medical skill could do, but his disease was of such malignant type and so far advanced that the strong man succumbed.

Very early in the history of Bay City, Mr. Edgar Rugeley brought his wife, Aunt Patty, and their children to Bay City. For a number of years he served as tax collector and assessor. When Mr. Edgar died his grandchildren were quite small, but they all have delightful memories of the stories he told and of the jolly little songs he sang to them.

The following clippings present a picture of the life of Bay City in the early days. Aunt Patty as usual led the fun. She wrote and presented "Who's Who in '95" at a club meeting.

CHRISTMAS NIGHT 1895

SEES GREAT LITERARY PROGRAM

Under the auspices of the literary department of the Epworth League, Miss Ladd and Mrs. W. C. Carpenter are preparing a splendid musical and literary entertainment to be given in the school house December 25th.

"Veiling the Novice", Misses Eloise Moody, Anna and Shirley Rugeley, Ollie and Annie Lords, Mabel Ladd, Lida Franz, Mrs. R. A. Mathis and W. L. McCamly.

"Visions of Paradise", Tableau, Misses Anna, Shirley and Alice Rugeley, Lida Franz, Mabel and Estelle Ladd, Mesdames W. C. Carpenter and R. A. Mathis.

"Gypsy's Warning", Tableau, Misses Anna Rugeley, Ladd, and L. J. Gartrell.

Next is a description of a humorous paper dealing with the inhabitants of Bay City. Owing to lack of space part of the names have been omitted, but the sketch does present the humor that was so much a part of Aunt Patty.

WHO WAS WHO in '95

The following original and unique chronicle was read by Mrs. E. P. Rugeley at a meeting of a social organization in Bay City in the year 1895. The *Tribune* is assured – that the paper mentions by name every person save one who was a resident of Bay City at that time. The one whose name was inadvertently omitted felt the slight so keenly that he made it a subject of special petition at prayer meeting a few nights later and fervently requested the Lord not to overlook his name in making up the great register of those who were deserving of special favor in the next world as compensation for the hardships they suffered in this.

The chronicle below is soaked in the humor characteristic of a happy and contented people:

THE CHRONICLE

And it came to pass that in the land of Rich Prairie in the year of the world 1898, there came David the Schwickheimerite and Guilford the Magillite both of the land of Bee also N. M. of the tribe of Vogelsang (otherwise Birdsong.) They were each intent upon gathering the shekels that were supposed to arise by reason of the advent of a road of iron over which the burdens were drawn by means of evaporated water. After communing among themselves they selected a portion of the farm of Dolph, the Moorite, as the proper spot upon which to build a city and the place of government of the land of Rich Prairie, and they spake to the people, especially the descendants of Ham, in a manner like unto the descendants of Moses of the many blessings and benefits that would arise to them by the change of the place of government from that of its ancient and time honored abode to that of their selection and the people hearkened unto them, and they so ordered, and the town was laid off.

There came to the new city marked with white sticks, there not being as yet a city except in the minds of the aforesaid Schwickheimerite, Magillite, and he of the tribe

of Vogelsang. Conrad, the Franzite, and his good wife Denis and their children and their descendants to the number of 23. They provided the shelter for man and beast.

Thomas, the Hamiltonite, his wife Fannie and their children Annie Jay and Marguerite, he being the prosecutor of the ungodly for their misdemeanors.

John, the Gainesite, his wife Rena and their male child Carroll, who was marked among children; John being of the profession known as lawyers.

And from that part of the country known as Live Oak, there came Edgar of the tribe of Rugeley and his wife Pattie and their children, Shirley, and William and Alice, and Annie, the wife of Edward, and Annie, their kinswoman, and they were a merry, companionable people and they resided in one domicile.

There came among them also Frederick, the Robbinsite, a measurer of land and fixer of the true location thereof.

And there came also to tarry with them at divers times various members of the tribe of Rugeley and others, among them Kit, the Williamsite. On his arrival ghost stories prevailed. And the days passed pleasantly with them and the evenings were merrily passed by the youths and maidens among us with songs and dances in their domicile.

Aunt Patty lived until she was 94, but she still retained her amazing wit and appreciative little chuckle of ninety years before.

Chapter XII

His Brother's Foot Steps

JOHN RUGELEY'S EIGHTEENTH CHILD WAS Frank Rugeley; so Frank's son, Jim, said one time, with a most serious face, that his father bore the single Christian name of Frank as the family had used so many names that there were simply none left.

Whatever the reason for the single name, Mr. Frank was a son of whom his father might well have been proud. He typified the fire-eating brand of Southern Gentleman; as he was well informed and was quite willing to support his opinion with either argument or combat. It might be added that as he usually came off victor in either, his opponents seldom carried the controversy that far.

Mr. Frank became "Sheriff Frank" quite early in his career, and he bore the title until his death, in spite of the fact that his nephew acted as sheriff in the interim between his terms.

There is a rather amusing little story connected with his service. Mr. Frank wasn't at all squeamish in the use of a gun, and he'd used it on a number of occasions. Thus, though he was a very young man when he was first elected to the position as sheriff, he was just as sure as were his constituents that no one could do a more effective job than he. It was still the aftermath of the War Between the States, and the bottoms were full of lawless men. But, as an old Negro said, "Wan't nobody itchin' to come up against Marse Frank's gun." So order, even if it might be termed a smouldering order, came into existence under his regime.

The time came a little later when a Negro had to be hanged. To be sure, there was a hangman, but the Sheriff had

to officiate. When the next election came up a month later, Mr. Frank absolutely refused to let his name be put up for election. He had done so much for the county that his brother, the judge, and numerous others were most pressing in urging him to continue in office. He could not be moved, however, and would answer quietly, "I don't mind using a gun, but I can't stomach hanging a fellow."

Mr. Frank's nephew, Mr. Fonse Rugeley, who was the same age as Mr. Frank, held the office of sheriff several terms during the next thirty years and "hangings" practically became a thing of the past. Then Mr. Frank was again approached. He accepted and was elected. Again he made a marked success. Alas, there had to be a "hanging." Again Mr. Frank left the job and this time it was final.

After their mother's death, Sheriff Frank's two children, Jim and Annie spent much time at Mrs. Dr. Rugeley's.

The Rugeley cousins were usually most congenial but there were never two of them with the positive affinity that Jim and Henry seemed to feel for each other. Once gentle Grandmother Peareson said, "They are just like Damon and Pythias," and Mrs. "Doctor" from her wealth of experience with them, answered tartly, "They're more like flint and tinder. They never come together, but there's bound to be a conflagration."

Mr. Jim was an extremly good-looking man, tall with the rather wide and expressive mouth that was often found in the family. He carried his head a bit to one side and moved with a nonchalant air that might lead a chance acquaintance to think that he would be loath to concern himself with taking a firm stand on any subject. That acquaintance was apt to awaken with a start, as Mr. Jim was at least as positive as his father in his opinions and far more dynamic in the defense of these opinions. With his head tilted a bit, his hair shining in the sun, he would drive swiftly into the square every morning, for he always kept a fast horse, and the horse always had to go at a speed that would prove his prowess. Later Mr. Jim was one of the first men in Bay City to own an automobile, and the car was called upon to show its prowess just as was the horse.

Mr. Jim Rugeley married Catherine Minna Sargent, a younger sister of Ruge Pearson's wife, Miss Molly. Catherine is still amazingly young and beautiful to have her great-

grandchildren clustered around her. She tells them the most enticing tales.

Thus, she was only a tiny child when she started one day with her father and mother on a trip to New Orleans. They had to drive part of the way in a wagon, as it would have been impossible to get a carriage through the mud likely to be encountered on the road to Quintana. Her father had decided that this was a most excellent opportunity for them to make the trip for, as he was shipping cattle, his son George and the "hands" would be there if any thing went wrong.

Late in the afternoon of the second day, they reached a river only to find that it was well out of its banks. They would have to float the wagon over, and, as there was grave danger to little Kate if the wagon overturned, it was decided that George should swim his horse over with her and return to help cross the wagon. Trembling, Kate stood on the further bank when the passage was completed, and watched the distance widen between the bank and her brother George as he swam back. Suddenly she looked down at her beautiful red shoes; they were all wet and muddy, and one of her beloved tassels was gone! She sobbed heart-brokenly.

Meanwhile, George had left the men to hold the cattle, Mr. Sargent had mounted a horse, and they had taken the wagon farther down the river to a spot where the crossing might be easier. Mrs. Sargent was to drive the team and the two men were to be on either side to hold the wagon so it would not overturn. They had hardly gotten in the water when they heard a wild bellow; the cattle had broken loose and were swimming the river!

As frightened as they were, they would sweep over anything in their way! With a muttered "My God!" George let go the wagon and spurred forward to beat the cattle. Mr. Sargent called frantically to his wife, Jane, to turn the team back as he spurred after him. By the time they got across, the herd had reached the bank and swept on into the woods with the "hands" in close pursuit. There wasn't a sign of the child. Both men shouted frantically. Then suddenly they heard a small voice, almost before them, say, "Papa," and there was Kate without a scratch. Just then they heard the rattle of wagon wheels and Mrs. Sargent, grasping the reins and lashing the horses furiously, rolled up the bank.

The small Kate amazed them all by explaining quite

gleefully, "At first I was dreadfully scared when I saw those cows coming right after me, but I 'membered when we play hide-and-seek I run around on the other side of a tree and pull my skirt close up so the girls can't see my face, and they never can find me; so I did just that, and the cows couldn't find me either."

There is rarely an illness when Catherine Rugeley doesn't appear at the door with one of Jimmy's delectable dishes, and since Jimmy has presided over her kitchen for over forty years, she is almost as well known as is Miss Kate herself.

However, it is to the Episcopal church that Miss Kate has given the greatest service. It is almost without precedent for a memorial to anyone to be given during that person's lifetime, yet Miss Kate has been so much a part of the church, we need not wonder that this precedent was broken. For when last Thanksgiving her many friends gathered at the presentation of a beautiful cross to the church, she found that the cross was presented to show the congregation's appreciation of her and her work. Now it hangs where the sun shines on it through a colored window and illuminates this beautiful phrase:

IN HONOR OF CATHERINE SARGENT RUGELEY.

Chapter XIII

The First Lady of Rugeley Land

DR. HENRY L. RUGELEY SELECTED AS HIS BRIDE Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore. The western migrations of her family, the Elmores, from England, almost parallel those of the Rugeley family; to be sure the Elmores landed in Virginia and lived there for a number of years before going on to South Carolina, whereas the Rugeleys went directly to Charleston. However, both families went from South Carolina to Alabama and almost a generation later came on to Texas. Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore is of the sixth generation in America. This account deals especially with her branch of the family.

We learn from *Cavaliers* by Nugent, Vol. I, page 300, under chapter Captain Nicoles Martineau:

> Two thousand acres Westmoreland County, October 25, 1654, on left side of Potomac River S. upon Creek dividing this end land of Colonel Mathew, E. upon said river and N. upon Quaticott Creek, transportation for forty persons – Thomas Elmore.

Thomas Elmore settled in New Ketty County, Va. In St. Peter's Parish Register are the baptismal records of his children. They are John, born 1698; Thomas, born 1700; and Mary, born 1794.

Thomas Elmore, it further states in the St. Peter's Register, had a brother, Peter, whose wife's name was Rebecca, and they had several children.

Thomas Elmore, the second, married Cecelia Ellison, a granddaughter of Dr. Robert Ellison, of the House of

Burgesses in Virginia. The second Thomas Elmore (born 1700) and his son Archelus are the direct forebears of Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore. Thomas Elmore and his wife Cecelia became Quakers and in 1700, when everyone had slaves, Abijah and Thomas the Third, brothers of Archelus, moved to Ohio so that they might free their slaves; as the law in Virginia did not permit an owner to do so.

Archelus married Susannah Morris, and since she was not a Quaker, he had to give up the faith. Their son, John Archer, was Elizabeth Tabitha's grandfather. He was born in Virginia, August 21, 1762, and died in Autauga County, Alabama.

Elmore County was created by an act approved Feb. 15, 1866; its territory was taken from Coesa, Autauga, Montgomery, and Tallapoosa counties. It lies in the center of the state and south of Goosa, west of Tallapoosa, east of Autauga and north of Montgomery. Its name perpetuates the memory of General John A. Elmore, who was one of the first settlers of that part of Autauga now embraced in Elmore.*

As the Elmore family came from Huntingdon, England, both the home in Virginia and that in South Carolina were called "Huntingdon." Thus John Archer Elmore called his home in Alabama "Little Huntingdon." It was built on land obtained by an original grant and is still in the possession of the family.

John Archer Elmore entered the Continental Army while a lad of sixteen and served with distinction under General Greene.** He took part in the Virginia and Carolina Campaigns and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis.

Mrs. Elmore Hill Curtis' grandmother enjoyed telling this story. Her father, later General John Archer Elmore, was stationed near the home of his sister, Mrs. Nancy Saxon. One Sunday morning Mrs. Saxon saw coming, a dirty, ragged, emaciated man who turned out to be her brother, John Archer Elmore, and she called in her neighbors to help her make clothes for the welcome Revolutionary soldier. Some of the ladies carded the cotton, some spun the yarn, others wove the cloth, and as soon as they had enough cloth, they began to cut the suit. They worked through the night; Monday night the young soldier was sent

back to his command, well-clothed and with a knapsack full.

John Elmore lost his first wife, Mary Ann Saxon, and married Nancy Ann Martin. Two of John Elmore's sons by his first wife remained in South Carolina when he moved to Alabama. One of them, Benjamin F., became treasurer of South Carolina and the other, the Honorable Frank H. Elmore, succeeded Mr. John Calhoun in the Federal Senate.

Nancy Ann was loved by all for her generosity and kindness. Tradition tells us that once when the Creek Indians were camped on Mortar Creek, one of the little girls was desperately ill. Mrs. Elmore went to the camp and after much persuasion the Chief allowed the child to be brought to the Elmore yard, where a tepee was pitched out under the trees. After careful nursing the little girl was restored to health. It was no uncommon occurrence for Mrs. Elmore to find a string of fish, a quarter of venison or a wild turkey on her back stoop, from a silent giver with a grateful heart. She was never forgotten by this tribe of Indians.

In South Carolina, John Elmore served in the Legislature and as a candidate against John C. Calhoun for election to the United States Senate and was defeated by a very small majority. He served in the Militia with the rank of General and commanded the South Carolina troops that fought against the Cherokee Indians. For this he was presented a sword by the state. He also led the troops as Brigadier General through the War of 1812. After settling in Alabama, he represented the County of Autauga in the House of Representatives.

With this background, it is no wonder that the Honorable Thomas B. Cooper, Speaker of the House of Representatives, in presenting for adoption the county of Elmore pays this tribute to General Elmore:

> He was a man of robust constitution, strong of mind, of great personal courage, firm in his resolution, generous of heart, true to his friends, constant in attachment, honest in his dealings, and kind to his neighbors. He loved his country, was endeared to all, revered by all. He lived to a ripe old age and dying left a legacy to his children far more precious than rubies, yea, than fine gold — an unblemished reputation.

This is the inscription on the monument which marks the grave of John Archer Elmore, who is buried in the family cemetery, located on the home place "Huntingdon" at Elmore, Alabama. (Copied in the Summer of 1952 — Inez Barkley Elmore)

IN

MEMORY OF

GENERAL JOHN ARCHER ELMORE

WHO WAS BORN IN PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AUGUST THE 21st 1762
AND DIED IN AUTAUGA COUNTY, ALABAMA
APRIL 24th 1834
AGE 71 YEARS 8 MONTHS 3 DAYS

He was a soldier in the Revolution
In the Virginia line
and afterward a member of the
Legislature of South Carolina and a General
in the Militia.
He was a member of the Legislature of
Alabama
and filled various other offices of
Honor and Trust in both States.
He was an affectionate husband,
a kind and indulgent Father and a humane master.
A devoted friend and a patriot citizen.

We are grateful to Mrs. Cora B. Moore, Historian of the U. D. C., for the following account of the early life of Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore Rugeley:

General Elmore's daughter, Sarah, married the Honorable Benjamin Fitzpatrick, Governor of Alabama for two terms and afterwards Senator from Alabama. Sarah's brother, Henry M. Elmore, married Governor Fitzpatrick's sister, Elizabeth Fitzpatrick. To them, on January 6, 1846, a little daughter, Elizabeth Tabitha, was born. Henry Elmore soon

brought his family to Waverly, Texas, and built a typical three-story old Southern home of red brick, surrounded by orchards, gardens, servant quarters, and everything suggestive of the Southern Gentleman.

It was in this atmosphere that Elizabeth Elmore had instilled in her heart and life the noble traits that were so much a part of her as Mrs. Dr. Rugeley. Her mother died in 1860, leaving her little daughter as the idol and companion of her father and brothers. In their home gathered men, now famous in Texas and Southern history, to discuss the trend of the times which they could see was tending toward war, and Elizabeth imbibed the very spirit of the South. At the outbreak of the war Colonel Elmore was past the acceptable age; so he volunteered as a private in Captain Sim's Company. However, when the Twentieth Regiment was organized, he was elected Colonel and went to Galveston where he was in charge of all the troops on the island.

Lucille Stewart Krisch in the *San Antonio Light* tells us that Old Waverly was named for the Waverly Tales. The Scott family was said to be descended from Sir Walter Scott. She says:

The old cemetery is one of the loveliest I have ever visited . . . and Mrs. Hill says, she remembers the day eight yoke of oxen passed her home pulling the largest monument which was for Dr. James Scott's grave. "There is also a very large, tall stone on the Elmore plot. On it is the Family Genealogy."

"General John Archer Elmore of the American Revolution, Colonel H. M. Elmore of the Civil War – Donor of this cemetery, William Augustus Elmore, John Rugeley Elmore." Carved on the stone is the father and his four children weeping at their mother's grave: "Elizabeth, wife of H. M. Elmore, born in Georgia, Feb. 8, 1816, died August 12, 1857."

A beautiful tribute was paid to Henry Marshall Elmore's sister, Mary Martin Elmore Scott. She was first married to Hamlin Freeman Lewis, who died of cholera on his way to Texas when he was bringing out his slaves in 1852. The young man with him and nearly all of their slaves died also.

Mary Martin Elmore then married Dr. (Rev.) James E. Scott.

There is a bronze tablet on the back of the monument of Mary Martin Elmore Scott's grave, placed there by the Huntsville, Texas, U. D. C. Chapter (the chapter being named after her.)

REAL DAUGHTER
Tablet placed by
MARY MARTIN ELMORE SCOTT
CHAPTER
Huntsville, Texas

Mr. John Rugeley had offered all of his younger sons a college education, but Henry Lowndes Rugeley was the only one who availed himself of the opportunity. Then in the days prior to the War, travel was most difficult; so it was determined that the young Henry Lowndes Rugeley and his friend Jack Duncan would not come home for every vacation. His mother agreed rather soberly, but she would have been distressed indeed, had she realized that Henry was not to return until he was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1859 and then had gone on to finish at the Jefferson Medical College. When his son, Rowland, visited the University of North Carolina recently, he was much gratified with his father's record, as he was also with his record in his fraternity, Phi Kappa Sigma. For Dr. Rugeley was far too unassuming to ever mention the honors that had come to him.

Soon after Dr. Rugeley's return to Texas he married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Tabitha Elmore and took her to live in his father's home.

The house was full of Dr. Rugeley's half-grown brothers; so when Mrs. John Rugeley realized that her strength was going, she said, "Lizzie, I hope you will not find caring for the boys too much of a task." Lizzie replied smilingly, "Why I would be lonely, if I didn't have them."

Thus, when scarcely more than a bride, Lizzie began the years of planning, advising, and entertaining that helped to mould the Rugeley family in the more than fifty years before her death.

Some years later when Dr. Rugeley's sister Parthenia came home to care for her father, Dr. Rugeley moved his family to his own plantation. Their nine babies came in rapid succession.

Perhaps it was well for Mrs. Rugeley that she was so busy, for there was only one other doctor in the county for years. Then, since there was no hospital, no trained nurse, nor any way to communicate quickly with a doctor if a patient was desperately ill, the doctor simply stayed with him.

With her nucleus of nine children, there were almost enough pupils for a sizeable school. Then Jim and Annie, Dr. Rugeley's niece and nephew were usually there, and Will, Emma, and Annie Elmore from Mrs. Dr.'s family spent several school terms with them. However, to become a member of Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley's family, a child didn't have to be a very close cousin. Carlysle Williams stayed for a number of years with them and his connection was that his half-sister had married Dr. Rugeley's nephew. Also the four Edgar Hawkins children, her grandchildren's cousins, were there for varying lengths of time; these were but a few of the children who joined the family. Then we have not named her five little Hawkins grandchildren, for they came after her most active years had passed, and they brought new life to both Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley.

Mrs. Rugeley's life from the time she married in 1865 until Dr. Rugeley built her home in Bay City was spent on Old Caney. However, during this time, on two occasions at least, she rented a house in Matagorda so that the children might have the advantage of school. These were pleasant years, for there was always life and gayety. Then we know of at least one instance when she entertained just before they left Matagorda for Bay City. We quote:

> "Saturday, Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley entertained a large number of relatives and friends at dinner, the occasion being the doctor's birthday. We wish him happy returns of the day."

No story of the Rugeleys would be complete without recounting at least one tale of Mrs. Rugeley's Henry and Jim, for their escapades would have made Tom Sawyer and Huckleberry Finn look to their laurels.

ELIZABETH FITZPATRICK ELMORE
The Mother of Elizabeth Tabitha Rugeley

One of the most frequently told tales is an occasion when a visiting minister and his wife came to hold a service at the Caney church and Mrs. Rugeley invited half of Caney in for Sunday night supper. It was an elaborate affair. After supper Elmore was accompanying the minister with the hymn he was singing when suddenly the air was split by loud caterwauling. Now the plantation cats, like their fellow Texans, were not averse to a fight. However, no one had ever heard such a series of yowls. The family and guests burst out on the back gallery, and there tied by their tails over the clothesline were Tom, the black cat and his most formidable adversary!

Mrs. Rugeley's next fright was over her small daughter Dollie. As was the summer custom, a dozen families loaded up their tents, fishing tackle and crabbing nets, baked a supply of cakes and pies and went down for a week's camping on the Gulf. Included among these families were Mrs. Bowie, Mrs. Dr. Rugeley, Mr. and Mrs. White, Mr. and Mrs. Green Duncan, Mr. and Mrs. Fayette Winston and, of course, all of the children.

Dollie had fever the second morning and by nightfall she was delirious. With dusk the wind had begun to blow and by midnight the roaring of the surf made it almost impossible to hear even the thunder. The men worked frantically to strengthen the ropes and to pound the tent pegs in deeper. At daylight Mr. Fred Robbins rode back up Caney through the storm as they feared it would be impossible to cross a slough. He returned to report that there was a possibility of getting across if they left immediately. The families made no attempt to load their luggage and in a few minutes they were all in the wagons.

For two hours Mrs. Rugeley and Mrs. Bowie had worked with Dollie as she was in throes of a congestive chill. However, Mr. Robbins and Mr. Winston wrapped her in their "slickers" and carried her out to the wagon. The men led the horses to help them keep their footing, and just at midnight, they reached the Hawkins house. The next morning a young man was dispatched to try and make his way to upper Caney. As he left, Mrs. Rugeley said simply, "Tell Doctor that we are praying for Dollie."

However, Mrs. Hawkins added gravely, "She is sinking so fast that she can not possibly last through the day."

It was three days before Dr. Rugeley and Eddie were able to make their way down to the Hawkins place. As Eddie Rugeley came in, he handed Mrs. Hawkins a box in a waterproof "slicker", and said in an aside, "Burial clothes for Dollie."

Mrs. Hawkins didn't answer but steered him into her room and there was Dollie propped up in Mrs. Hawkins' big bed.

Someone had handed Mrs. Dr. the package and before Eddie could reach her, she had opened it. There lay a little girl's crisp white dress with a soft satin sash. Eddie said hesitantly, "they were Dollie's funeral clothes."

Mrs. Rugeley burst into tears, but Dollie looked up smiling to ask in her weak little whisper, "Since I won't get to wear it for my funeral, can't I wear it for my Easter dress?"

Dr. Rugeley was an extremely successful physician, when one considers his amazing success with his patients both in the cures that he made and the trust and honor that they accorded him. However, it was a blessing that he had a good-sized plantation and was quite efficient in its management, for the doctor on a Texas plantation did well if he collected a third of his fees, because four-fifths of the people were negroes and they "jes' natchally" expected their "white folks" to take care of them.

We learn something of the surprising crops that were handled on the plantations up into the early eighties from an article in the Centennial Edition of the *Tribune,* (however, we feel that perhaps the reporter was exaggerating or looking through rose-colored glasses as he says):

> . . . there was a road from Pledger to Matagorda called "Caney Run". Hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of farm produce moved over this road in a season, and the syrup from the Henry Rugeley and the J. B. Hawkins places alone amounted to $40,000 each in a season. One of the farmers in the family today grinned as he said, "We'd probably be nearer the mark if we halved that."

Suddenly Old Caney was faced by the nineties and three young men, Guilford M. Magill, N. M. Vogelsang, and David Swickheimer. They came with the dream of building a city.

The site was to be on the prairie that stretched north from Payton's Creek on the land they had purchased from Mr. Dolph Moore, and as this prairie was called Bay Prairie the town was to be called Bay City. As was to be expected, Dr. Rugeley immediately started building a two-story house that could easily shelter even their guests and family. Miss Dollie remembers most vividly her wide hat and the trouble she had holding it on, as they stood at the laying of the cornerstone of the courthouse.

We learn that Rufus A. Mathis was buried in the first grave in the new Bay City cemetery. This wasn't very long after the Cemetery Association was organized, and Mrs. Dr. Rugeley shortly thereafter became a leading spirit in the organization and remained such for the remainder of her life.

Mrs. Dr. Rugeley was particularly interested in a community cemetery because she had lived all of her life on plantations where their loved ones were buried in small family cemeteries. Thus in the Rugeley cemetery near Van Vleck her three children, Ashton, Elmore, and Edith, were buried as well as Elmore's husband, Frank Hawkins, and Annie Warren Rugeley. She had a dread of the neglect that would come to the graves on the death of the family.

With the opening of Dr. Rugeley's home in Bay City, Mrs. Dr. faced the rearing of a new family with Miss Elmore's five small children. "She was spared to see all of these children grown, and a very peculiar joy came to her when she was permitted to name her first great-grandchild, Frank Hawkins Lewis."

One of Mrs. Dr. Rugeley's most satisfying accomplishments was the establishment of a chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She was much gratified when the members named it "The Captain Edward S. Rugeley Chapter." In a tribute to Mrs. Rugeley, Mrs. Cora B. Moore says:

> Her later days were filled full of work in her loved U. D. C. She lived for that, she worked for that — her time was occupied teaching those of us younger in years of the sublimity of our Southern inheritance.

It was most fitting that the Chapter should pay the

tribute to Mrs. Dr. Rugeley that is set forth in this program:

CAPTAIN E. S. RUGELEY CHAPTER
of the
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY
Hostess to the Fifth District
May 1, 1951
Service Center
Bay City, Texas

Celebrating our Golden Anniversary in Memory of our First President: Mrs. H. L. Rugeley who organized the Chapter and served as President for twenty-one years.

Mrs. Dr. Henry L. Rugeley's death came on a Saturday morning, February 23, 1923, when she passed into the Glory land as one of God's own gentle, noble souls.

She left three children, Mr. Henry Rugeley, Mrs. Sue Lewis Doubek and Mr. Rowland Rugeley, to cherish the memory of a wonderful mother.

Her gracious personality made her one to be sought after, and hers was the hand and mind that guided the church work, civic pride, educational lines, and social life in the early history of Bay City. Her going away will cause a vacant chair in many, many places. She had been a member of the Methodist Church since early childhood, and until recent years took a very active part in all our religious affairs. From her Bible she received the inspiration that sustained her in the long life of sacrifice that was hers. She possessed to a marked degree faith, loyalty, and optimism. Her family, her home, her friends, her town, her county, her state, her country were the best, and always right. Her children, and her grandchildren are rich in the legacy she left them . . . a life without a shadow. Her husband and companion of fifty-seven years is lonely because she is no more. They celebrated their golden wedding a few years ago, at which time many friends met and rejoiced with them. It is given to few couples to do for the world the kind deeds that Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley were permitted to do.

The following tribute was paid to Mrs. Rugeley by the Confederate Veterans:

From the *Daily Tribune* of March 5, 1923.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

WHEREAS, it has pleased the Divine Lord and Master to remove from earth to her final reward, Mrs. (Dr.) H. L. Rugeley, wife of our beloved comrade and brother, Dr. H. L. Rugeley,

Be It *Resolved,* That in the death of Mrs. Rugeley the South has lost a most devoted daughter, the state, county and city one of its best citizens, and we our best friend.

That during life she was devoted to the Confederacy, and being the president of the E. S. Rugeley Chapter, U. D. C., No. 542, she was the mother and life of the order.

She was the proud and devoted wife and companion of her husband, a nobleman and soldier of the South, a loving mother and grandmother, and a true friend.

This noble Southern woman at all times did her full duty; her loss was unexpected, and is a distinct loss to the entire community and a great grief to a large number of friends to whom her worth as a woman had endeared her.

Done by order E. S. Rugeley Camp, U. C. V. No. 1428.

Approved March 4, A. D. 1923.

J. C. Carrington, Commander
John L. Logan, Adjutant.

Not only the *Medical Journal,* but many of the papers in Texas contained tributes to Dr. Henry Lowndes Rugeley at the time of his death. The *Tribune* carried a later and more complete article as well as an account of his funeral. However, there is a simplicity to this article that Dr. Rugeley would have liked; so we are including it:

Matagorda County Tribune

Friday, May 8, 1925.

DR. H. L. RUGELEY

Bay City was profoundly shocked yesterday afternoon when the message "Dr. Rugeley is dead" was passed from one to another with quiet breath. His life and the kind gentle deeds he rendered to others would require many pages to chronicle, for Dr. and Mrs. H. L. Rugeley were so endowed by a living Father with aptitude for service to the sick and suffering around them, that they were truly ministering angels. They went side by side to the relief of

the rich and poor and truly they served their generation with honor.

Since Mrs. Rugeley's going away two years ago, the Doctor has been lonely and eager for his call to go, so they could be together, for their lives had been so interwoven for three score years that the separation left him broken in spirit and unable physically to withstand, even hold his own, and so as the months mounted into years, Dr. Rugeley waited in almost impatient resignation for the messenger which came to him yesterday, kissed his eyelids into dreamless sleep, and then bore his soul home to its maker.

His has been a busy life. In early manhood, his ambitious intellect groped out into the realm of science and the call of medical service came to him. He prepared himself for his chosen field of labor — then he heard another call . . . "My Country 'tis of Thee" and again he said "Here" to the call. His service to his beloved Southland was that of a true-blue Southern gentleman. He gave of himself then just as since 1865 he has given time and talent to the service of the sick and suffering.

To him, "His Suit of Confederate Grey" was the regalia of a king, and the history, poetry, and folklore of Dixie was music to his heart. His children and grandchildren will cherish his memory for the great and noble deeds that it permitted him to do, for the tenderness of a father in the home, for the wise counsel and leadership in their younger days, and last, but sweetest of all, the memory of a fireside in the family circle where father, mother, and children loved to gather and live and grow together.

Dr. Rugeley has "answered the Roll Call above — he answered with his life" and the friends he left will linger often on the sweet memories of his life among us.

Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley's irrepressible son, Henry, was a grown man by the time Bay City was established.

He was a tall, well-built man, and Aunt Bess Kilbride said that he had the rather small, slender hands and feet and the expressive smile that, Aunt Te said, were a heritage from the days when they were the family of De Rugeley in France.

Mr. Henry's energy was unabated and, as a young man, he and Jim followed one habit of their youth; they were inveterate readers. Years before, as children, they read everything that came into the house; Mrs. Dr. used to worry some-

times that they might read things that were beyond their years and understanding. Dr. Rugeley assured her, however, that nothing they read would do them any harm, and Mrs. Rugeley added that she was never quite sure that she agreed or whether she just let them read to keep them out of mischief.

Their reading led to their live interest in every new industry or opportunity that came to their attention.

Thus, Mr. Henry early felt the need of a bank, and his was the force that lead to its early establishment. It is rather characteristic of a number of the Rugeleys as well as of Mr. Henry that he made no effort to place his name at the head of the list, so, in spite of the fact that he had actually established the bank, we have the following excerpt from the *Tribune*:

> The Board held a meeting last Monday evening in the office of the Bay City Bank and elected the following officers: Franz Huebner, President; Louis Huebner, first Vice-President; D. P. Moore, Second Vice-President; Henry Rugeley, Treasurer; N. M. Vogelsang, Secretary and General Manager.

With the beginning of Bay City, Susie LeTulle and her husband Rufus A. Mathis were two of the town's outstanding citizens, and everyone was saddened with the news of his death. Some time later she married Henry Rugeley. The LeTulles were another of the pioneer families, so the marriage seemed most fitting. Her brothers, Victor and John, were also among the most aggressive and enterprising of the builders of early Bay City and the surrounding area.

We learn of Miss Susie's visit to her parents in this news item in the very new society column:

Matagorda County Tribune

May 20, 1899

> Mr. and Mrs. Henry Rugeley visited Mrs. Rugeley's parents, on Caney, last Saturday and Sunday. Mrs. Rugeley's father, Captain V. C. LeTulle, has just finished a new family residence on his plantation.

Bay City was scarcely a town before word drifted in of

the abundant rice crops that were being produced in Louisiana and the profitable investment they were proving to be. Mr. Henry's imagination was fired, and it was only a week later that he drove up to Egypt to investigate. This trip was followed by one to Beaumont and then on to Louisiana. He returned this time, not only with a successful rice farmer, but with a sizable load of seeds. A meeting was promptly called and the Louisiana farmer explained the whole process of rice farming.

Even five years before on old Caney, these same men might have been slow to accept such a radical change. However, they all felt now that they were in a new land, a land of progress, and they came forth from the meeting brimming with enthusiasm.

In an incredibly short time, Jim and Henry were planting rice, others followed suit rapidly; and almost before the first season was over, the county for miles around Bay City was green with rice. By fall a rice mill was built. Bay City was really thrilled, they were a city of at least one skyscraper, or were soon to be, for the rice mill could be seen from miles away.

Shipping of the rice still offered some difficulties as the paper twenty years later tells us that very early in the century Bay City was a tiny village at the end of one railroad, and it was not unusual for its passengers to be disturbed by from one to a dozen derailments daily. In one short generation it grew to be a city of 5,000 with three railroads.

Again we refer to a *Tribune* of early 1901, the date is omitted but an advertisement reads:

> A company has been organized here with $50,000 capital to build a rice warehouse and mill here, and a charter has been applied for. The prime movers are I. Marks, of Crowley, La., W. T. Goode of Olathe, Kansas, and Henry Rugeley of Bay City.

By the fall of 1901, the rice industry had grown to such proportions that it was determined to have a Rice Carnival. Not only the *Tribune* but papers from all over Southeast Texas devoted columns to advertising the entertainment, the barbecue and the orchestra that had been brought from Houston to play for the grand ball.

When the *Tribune* celebrated its centennial thirty years later, it devoted quite a good deal of space to the Rice Carnival of 1901 and at the close came this sentence: " 'When noon came, a barbecue was served to 10,000 people, at least they said it was that many,' states the purchasing agent for the celebration, O. J. Doubek, who is still in business on Seventh Street."

Mr. O. J. Doubek married Sue Lewis Rugeley (Dollie), who has told so many delightful stories for our narrative. He had won quite an important place for himself in Bay City; so when he died several years ago, he was much missed.

The Rice Carnivals were festive occasions for years; then with the coming of World War I they lapsed into memory.

Rice had another hey-day in 1941, and again the citizens were moved to celebrate the harvest that meant so much to them. The *Tribune* reports this celebration as it has done all of the county's affairs for more than a hundred years:

Matagorda County Tribune

October 10, 1941

INITIAL RICE FESTIVAL

Rice Royalty will head the day's celebration. Her majesty, Queen Aubin Cox, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Cox, will preside over the Rice Court, together with ladies-in-waiting from Bay City: Marian Bruce, Dorothy Smith, Ann Cobb, and Dorothy Davis, together with visiting duchesses from ten surrounding places.

Had Grandfather John Rugeley been able to look forward a hundred years to see his great-great-granddaughter, Aubin, as Queen of his beloved county, we feel sure that he would have felt the pride that he always felt in his family's achievements. For again one of them was doing her part to place Matagorda County among the leading counties of Texas.

For forty-five years Henry Rugeley was a leader in the growth of Bay City. Of course, there were many other men of integrity and wisdom, and we wish it were possible to tell you of each of them. During these years younger men had come forward to shoulder some of the responsibilities. Among these were Henry Rugeley's nieces' husbands,

J. C. Lewis and E. L. McDonald, also there were Frank Bates, J. Raymond Cookenboo, and R. R. Hamill, his daughter's husband, W. B. Ferguson Jr., who lived in Houston, though he spent much time in Bay City. Last there was his younger brother, Rowland. Each was doing his part in the community, yet again and again when any question was raised or when a new project was brought before them, one would hear the suggestion, "Let's ask Henry." And as one man said, "We never had to brief him on the subject. He'd always thought the thing through and knew the wisest decision."

Meanwhile, Mr. Henry and Miss Susie had continued the family tradition of courteous hospitality. Years before, Mr. Henry had purchased Judge Gaines' home, a most beautiful place, and Miss Susie with their daughter, Mary, and young Henry made for him a home that helped to build him into the man he was.

Matagorda County mourned when they learned of his death. We have this report:

From *The Daily Tribune* of November 30, 1936.

HENRY RUGELEY

Friday morning the writer was standing at one of the desks in the post-office lobby conversing with one of the dearest friends we have ever known; today we are brought face to face with the dread uncertainty of life and the sureness of death, and, once more, it becomes our grave and mournful duty to chronicle the passing of a dear friend, a fine citizen and a sincere, attentive and loving husband and father.

While conversing with Mr. Rugeley, Friday, he manifested no evidence of illness. His mood was jovial, his eyes were clear and his conversation as always, bright and interesting and his reasoning profound. No physical trouble could be detected then. Even as late as Saturday evening he held conversation in his usual way with other friends.

Saturday night at home and surrounded by his family, Mr. Rugeley was suddenly stricken and never regained consciousness.

Henry Rugeley, a scion of one of the county's oldest and most highly respected families, was born in Matagorda County, the son of the late Dr. and Mrs. H. L. Rugeley. He was one of Bay City's first citizens and has contributed

more, perhaps, to start off the city, its progress and upbuilding than any other man. He has served, and faithfully, in official capacities at various times and identified himself with many of the city's enterprises and industries.

Mr. Rugeley, at an early day, established the first bank, the Bay City Bank & Trust Company which has grown into one of the strongest financial institutions in the state. He was, also, the father of the rice industry, the first mills and warehouses. His properties consist of a considerable land acreage, city property, and cattle. He was a man of the strongest and most enviable character. Trustworthy and truthful, generous and charitably-minded he served his friends well and was never slow to give them of his very best. He was intensely well-read and took the keenest interest in every political question, especially if such a question touched upon any question of economy or endangered the public weal.

We will miss this good man and most worthy citizen. The city and county will miss him. His friends and business associates will miss him, while the saddened home circle, now broken by death, will be deprived of his constant attention, his watchful care and his love and daily association.

Mr. Rugeley is survived by his wife; one daughter, Mrs. W. B. Ferguson, of Houston; and son, Henry Jr., of this city; a brother, Rowland Rugeley, and a sister, Mrs. O. J. Doubek.

The funeral will be held from the residence tomorrow (Tuesday) morning at 11 o'clock with Rev. Paul Engle officiating.

Dr. and Mrs. Rugeley's family were of the opinion that Rowland, her youngest child was her favorite. In fact, Henry and Jim always said that he was "the apple of her eye." Whether this was true or not, she was extremely proud of his record both in his university career and in his civic responsibilities. She said quite frequently that he listened with more apparent interest and more attention to anything she said to him than anyone else had ever done in her life. She added that no matter what her project was at the moment, she could count on his being really interested if she spoke to him about it.

I repeated this to a lady in the Rugeley family; she thought for a moment and then said, "I believe that is true of Rowland with everyone. He always listens attentively un-

til he masters the problem, and then he will help you to solve it, if you want him to."

Rowland has been just as active in the building of Bay City as were his parents and his brother. We find that he served as Chairman of the Selective Service Board for the county during World War II, has served as a member of the City Council, has been a Director of the Bay City Cemetery Association continuously for many years, was one of the organizers of the Matagorda County Fair and Live Stock Association fourteen years ago and has served as a member of the Board of Directors or on the Executive Committee each year since. He is one of the organizers of the Bay City Country Club, one of the Building Committee of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, a member of the Rotary Club; he served several years as a Director of the Bay City Bank and Trust Company, and is now a Director of the First National Bank of Bay City. For the last fifteen years he has served as President of the Bay City Federal Savings and Loan Association. He is also a farmer and senior partner with his son-in-law, Richard C. Bachman, in an automobile dealership and the Rugeley Insurance Agency.

One wonders how, with all of these interests to absorb his attention, he has ever had time to enjoy his wife and family, but he has.

He's had time to build a house that is as modern as a sputnik. However, it is charming enough for his wife, "Daughty," who is as modern as a sputnik herself, most delightful and one of the most amusing people in the world. Rowland has time to water his lawn, which seems to spread over half of Bay Prairie. He also has time to build model planes with his small grandsons, and if you ask him to come out at ten o'clock in the morning or at three o'clock in the afternoon to check this book and the information, he always appears in perfectly good humor.

Since I have been recording these incidents, everyone has wanted to talk about the book, and one young woman who has worked with Rowland in a good many civic activities said, "It takes him a long time to get started, but everyone admires Mr. Rowland for his intelligence, and for his integrity." She looked up from her coffee and seemed to ponder for a long minute; then she burst out: "He's Just Tops!"

* * *

Poetic license: I was asked most positively not to make this in any sense Rowland's biography. I haven't, but surely I can exercise a woman's prerogative and pass on what's been told to me.

* Brewer, *History of Elmore County, Alabama,* p. 237.
** *Revolutionary War Record — Virginia,* p. 426. 2473, Elmore, John; Rank: Sgt.; Service: three years.

PART II

GENEALOGY

RUGELEY ROAD MARKER

Tablet of cast bronze . . . embedded in granite boulder at intersection of Rugeley Road and Caroline Avenue, Western Springs, Illinois.

Tablet unveiled May 23, 1959, a highlight of Rugeley Day in Western Springs, Illinois.

Foreword

Since this account is principally concerned with the Rugeleys in America, beginning with Rowland and Henry, it begins with a brief mention of their parents, Rowland and Elizabeth. Their previous lineage, however, is recorded in England.

To simplify research in these pages, Rowland and Elizabeth Ginn Rugeley are marked (1), and each succeding generation has a consecutive number.

The first chapter carries the family genealogy through the first three generations, following only in detail Henry and his son, John. A separate chapter is allotted to each of John's children that had issue and to that child's descendants.

* * *

The author has communicated with at least one member of each branch of the family. In most instances she has communicated with a number from each branch. She has consulted old Bibles and other old records. However, in the majority of instances she has used the data given her by the family and has not attempted to verify them, except through information received from other members of the family.

Chapter I

Henry Rugeley and His Son John

Copy of Record from old Family Bible of the Rugeleys:*

Henry (2), son of Rowland (1) and Elizabeth Ginn Rugeley (1), was born at St. Ives in Great Brittain in the Eighth of March, 1743 — (Old Stile). He *returned to England because of ill health, died at St. Ives on Sunday, Dec. 18, 1796, and was buried at Potton in Bedfordshire where his brother resided.**

Henry Rugeley (2) was married the 28th of November, 1782, to Elizabeth Cook (2), daughter of John and Elizabeth Cook. She was born the 24th of January, 1763, at Granny's Cr. (Quarter) *Kershaw* District, South Carolina.

Elizabeth Rugeley (3), daughter of Henry (2) and Elizabeth Rugeley (2), was born near Camden, the 28th of July, 1785. Died the 8th, September 1786 and buried in Camden aged one year, one month, and eleven days.

Rowland Rugeley (3), son of Henry (2) and Elizabeth Rugeley (2), was born at the Retreat Plantation on Wateree creek in Fairfield County, Camden District, the seventeenth day of December, 1786, about one o'clock in the morning and was baptized by the Rev Mr. Long, the 31st day of July, 1787; *died spring of 1843.*

Henry Rugeley (3), son of Henry (2) and Elizabeth Rugeley (2), was born near . . . creek on Wateree River, Fairfield County, Camden District, the fifth of March, 1789, about 10 o'clock in the morning. Baptized by the Rev. Mr. Long the 27th of April, 1789. Died February 20, 1866.

John Rugeley (3), son of Henry (2) and Elizabeth Rugeley (2), was born at the Retreat Plantation on Wateree Creek, Fairfield County, Camden District, the twelfth of January, 1792, about 8 o'clock in the evening. Baptized by

the Rev. Mr. Morrison, the 25th of December, 1792. *Died June 17, 1878.*

Mary Rugeley (3), daughter of Henry (2) and Elizabeth Rugeley (2), was born on the plantation of Taylor's Creek near Wateree River, Fairfield County, Camden District, the twenty-fifth of January, 1794, about 9 o'clock. Baptized by the Rev. D. M. Adams at Camden by the name Mary Ann Caroline Rugeley, the 23rd of April, 1795. *Died in the fall of 1818.*

The original is written in the handwriting of Grandpa John Rugeley's father. The copy is taken the 16th of Aug 1897 at the home of Aunt Mary Rochelle, who has the original in her family Bible.

(Signed) Kate Rugeley, 1843-1919

---

* Phrases in italics added from another original source.

* * *

(First 5 lines repeated from previous page for clearness.)
Children of Henry Rugeley (2) and Elizabeth Cook (2):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Elizabeth	(3)	28 Jul	1785	8 Sep 1786	x
2.	Rowland	(3)	17 Dec	1786	spring 1843	
3.	Henry	(3)	5 Mar	1789	20 Feb 1866	
4.	John	(3)	12 Jan	1792	13 Jun 1878	
5.	Mary Ann Caroline	(3)	25 Jan	1794	fall 1818	

John Rugeley (3), son of Henry Rugeley (2) and Elizabeth Cook (2), married Parthenia Irvin (3) 12 Jun 1814.
Children of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Henry Cook	(4)	20 Apr	1815		x
2.	Alexander Irvin	(4)	19 Sep	1816	23 Nov 1887	
3.	Thomas Brown	(4)	15 Mar	1818	14 Oct 1840	
4.	Alphonzo Irvin	(4)	20 Oct	1819	Sep 1864	

			born		died	no issue
5.	Rowland	(4)	3 Jan	1821	20 Sep 1850	
6.	Edward Salmon	(4)	12 Sept	1822	21 Dec 1897	
7.	Mary Brown	(4)	25 Jun	1825	14 Jun 1899	
8.	Jane	(4)	25 Nov	1827	10 Sep 1831	x
9.	Boy (still-born)	(4)	approx.	1829		x
10.	Parthenia Irvin	(4)	10 May	1831	10 Sep 1888	

Parthenia Irvin (3), first wife of John Rugeley (3), died 1 May 1831.

John Rugeley's (3) second marriage was to Eliza Clopton Colgin (3) 12 Feb 1833. She was born 30 Sep 1813; died 3 Dec 1868.

Children of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3):

			born		died	no issue
1.	John William	(4)	1 Dec	1833	22 Apr 1862	
2.	Sarah Ann	(4)	1 Feb	1836		
3.	Henry Lowndes	(4)	12 Jan	1838	6 May 1925	
4.	Robert Haynes	(4)	10 Nov	1839	1877	x
5.	Thomas Brown	(4)	11 Dec	1841	in childhood	
6.	Eliza Colgin	(4)	3 Feb	1845	7 Feb 1868	
7.	James Abercrombie	(4)	18 May	1846	30 Dec 1863	
8.	Frank	(4)	30 Jul	1848	25 May 1920	
9.	Edgar	(4)	3 Jan	1851	28 Feb 1913	
10.	Irvin	(4)	6 Jul	1854	1906	
11.	Caroline	(4)	4 Apr	1857	15 Oct 1860	

John Rugeley (3) died 13 Jun 1878, at the home of his son, Edward S. (4), on Bay Prairie, Matagorda County, Texas, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

James Abercrombie Rugeley (4) drowned in The Battle of Matagorda Peninsula, 30 Dec 1863.

Chapter II

Alexander Irvin Rugeley

Alexander Irvin Rugeley (4), 2nd child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3), married Elizabeth Clark Allen (4) at Auburn, Ala., 8 Jan 1839. She was born 1818, died 1863. Their children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	John De Forrest	(5)	27 Nov	1839	30 Aug 1862	x
2.	Helen Marie	(5)	25 Jun	1843	15 May 1896	
3.	Rowland	(5)	18 Dec	1845	14 Oct 1846	x
4.	Edward	(5)	13 Sep	1847	21 Apr 1870	x
5.	Thomas Brown	(5)	11 Jul	1850	about 1930	
6.	Catherine	(5)	14 Feb	1853	19 May 1919	x
7.	Allen	(5)	12 Jul	1855	Jun 1856	x
8.	Mary Parthenia	(5)	12 Jun	1857	27 Sep 1885	
9.	Alexander Allen	(5)	20 Jul	1860	11 Jul 1932	

John De Forrest Rugeley (5) was killed in Tenn. in Civil War. Helen Marie Rugeley (5) married Phillip E. Peareson (5), 21 Sep 1865. He died 31 Jul 1895. Their children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Edward Adolphus	(6)	2 Sep	1867	1904	

			born			died			no issue
2.	John De Rugeley	(6)	2 Aug	1869	26 May	1950			
3.	Philip Edward	(6)	27 Nov	1871	30 Nov	1871			x
4.	Margaret Catherine	(6)	26 Dec	1872					
5.	Alexander Allen	(6)	24 Jun	1875	10 May	1877			x
6.	Thomas Butler	(6)	21 Jul	1878		1915			x
7.	Parthenia Ethel	(6)	4 Jan	1884	14 Apr	1943			

Edward Adolphus Peareson (6) attended the University Sewanee, Tenn., organized a Cavalry Company, Major in Spanish American War, Sheriff until his death. He married Josie C. Stanbury (6) of Richmond, Texas, 14 Apr 1889, daughter of Alexander Stanbury and Anne Hodge. She died Aug 1934 at West Point, Miss. Children of Edward Adolphus Peareson (6) and Josie C. Stanbury (6):

			born			died			no issue
1.	De Rugeley	(7)	12 Oct	1896					
2.	Helen Hare	(7)	13 Oct	1898		1899			x

De Rugeley Peareson (7) graduated from University of Texas, Kappa Alpha Theta. She married Henry Curtis Ivy (7) of West Point, Miss. 14 Apr 1921. He died Feb 1955. Their children:

			born			died			no issue
1.	Mary Curtis	(8)	1 Sep	1925					
2.	De Rugeley	(8)	27 May	1929					
3.	Henry, Jr.	(8)	25 Aug	1933					

Mary Curtis Ivy (8), graduate of Stephens College, University of Alabama; Alpha Gamma Delta, married Loris E. Galloway (8) 7 Dec 1955 in West Point, Miss. Their children:

			born			died			no issue
1.	Fred Peareson	(9)							

		born	died	no issue
2. Dorothy Anne	(9)			

De Rugeley Ivy (8), graduate of Stephens College and University of Alabama, is Alpha Gamma Delta, on Staff of Senator Stennis, Washington, D. C.

Henry Curtis Ivy, Jr. (8), Bollis Military Academy, Florida, and Tulane University, is jet pilot in Marine Corps, in Japan.

John De Rugeley Peareson (6), 2nd child of Philip E. Peareson (5) and Helen Marie Rugeley (5) married Mary Elizabeth Sargent (6), 15 Jun 1892. Their children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Philip Edward	(7)	4 Jun 1894		

Philip Edward Peareson (7) married Hallie Rusk Kelley (7), daughter of Judge G. G. Kelley of Wharton, 17 Jun 1920. Schools: Hollins, Va. and University of Texas. Their children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Hallie Kelley	(8)	19 Mar 1921		
2. Mary Louise	(8)	16 Aug 1926		

Hallie Kelley Peareson attended Mt. Vernon, Washington, graduate of University of Texas, married Hilmar Guenther Moore (8) of Richmond, 18 Jul 1942, University of Texas, Kappa Sigma, Lt. in Emergency-Air-Rescue in Iwo Jima, in business with father-in-law and Mayor of Richmond. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Hilmar Guenther, Jr.	(9)	12 Aug 1945		
2. Philip Edward Peareson	(9)	14 Oct 1947		
3. Jack Hutchins	(9)	20 Aug 1951		

Mary Louise Peareson (8), graduate of Hockaday School and University of Texas, married Robert Spencer Grover (8) of Los Angeles, Cal., 18 Jul 1946. University of Southern California, Captain in Air Corps in World War II, Vice-President of Junior Chamber of Commerce of Los Angeles. Their children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Carol Louise	(9)	7 Oct	1947		
2.	Christine Kelley	(9)	1 Nov	1949		

Margaret Catherine Peareson (6), 4th child of Philip Edward Peareson (5) and Helen Maria Rugeley (5), married William Andrus (6) in Richmond, 4 May 1892. Their children:

1. Margaret (7)

Thomas Butler Peareson (6), graduate of University of Virginia, County Attorney, married Machal Mayfield (6), of old Galveston family, 2 Dec 1901.

Parthenia Ethel Peareson (6), Schools: Mont Eagle, Mont Eagle, Tenn.; St. Mary's, Dallas; married P. Gratton Huston (6) 3 Oct 1908. He had drugstore in Bay City 49 years, died 25 Sep 1957. Children: 1; died in infancy.

Thomas Brown Rugeley (5), 5th child of Alexander Irvin Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Clark Allen (4), married Marian Thompson (5) 29 Dec 1879. He died 3 Nov 1913. She died 5 Jun 1914 at Belton. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	De Forrest	(6)	14 Dec	1880		
2.	Philip Peareson	(6)	3 Jan	1883	Sep 1883	x
3.	Thomas Hudson	(6)	14 Jul	1884		x
4.	Aleta Lalee	(6)	9 Nov	1887		
5.	Birdie Corinne	(6)	24 Sep	1890		

De Forret Rugeley (6) married Brookie Lee Ellis (6). No children.

Aleta Lalee Rugeley (6) married Judge Wesley Barlow

Ammerman (6) 15 Aug 1908. He was born 9 Feb 1886 in Cisco, graduate of University of Texas Law School, died 1933. Their children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Wesley Barlow, Jr.	(7)	May 1909		x
2. Thomas Rugeley	(7)	Oct 1913		x
3. Edwin F.	(7)	12 Feb 1922		

Wesley Barlow Ammerman, Jr. (7) married Hazel Carter (7). He was killed in accident 17 Jun 1948. No children.

Thomas Rugeley Ammerman (7) unmarried, lives in Hobbs, N. M.

Edwin F. Ammerman (7); graduate of University of Texas Law School; in Pacific theater during World War II; now Captain U. S. Army; married Adell McDade, Mar 1943. She was born 13 Feb 1924 in San Antonio; University of Texas. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Wesley Barlow, III,	(8)	18 Jul 1948		
2. Howard De Forrest	(8)	17 Apr 1951		
3. Guy Shelton	(8)	14 Feb 1953		
4. Brian Winston	(8)	29 Jan 1956		

Birdie Corinne Rugeley (6) married Mr. Barton (6). Children:

1. Virginia (7)

Mr. Barton (6) died. Birdie Corinne Rugeley (6) lives in California.

Catherine Rugeley (5), 6th child of Alexander Irvin Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Clark Allen (4), was much respected and admired as a teacher.

Mary Parthenia Rugeley (5), 8th child of Alexander Irvin Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Clark Allen (4), married Isham Wiggins Matthews (5) 16 May 1881. He died 8 May 1916. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Thomas Pace	(6)	1 May 1882	2 Jun 1921	
2.	Kenneth Norwood	(6)	11 July 1885		

Thomas Pace Matthews (6) married Willie Evelyn Harkey (6) 20 Apr 1905. She was born 19 Nov 1884, died 7 Jan 1916. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Garland Eugene	(7)	26 Nov 1908		
2.	Edith Evelyn	(7)	12 May 1910		
3.	Thomas Rugeley	(7)	17 Dec 1911		
4.	Ada Parthenia	(7)	19 Sep 1913		

Garland Eugene Matthews (7) married Rosa Taylor Bacot (7). She was born 22 May 1910 in Statesboro, Va. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Garland Eugene, Jr.	(8)	11 Apr 1937		
2.	Virginia Lea	(8)	26 July 1940	unmarried	

Garland Eugene Matthews, Jr. (8) married Elizabeth Mae Hix (8) 3 Mar 1958.

Thomas Rugeley Matthews (7), graduate of University of Texas, Architecture; First Lt. in the Battle of the Bulge, lost leg 22 Feb 1945. He was awarded the Bronze Star, Purple Heart, Silver Star, American Campaign Medal, European Theater Medal, Battle Stars for the Rhineland and Ardennes Battles and World War II Victory Medal. He is resident designer, Texas Highway Department, Belton. He married Laura Caroly Guffey (7) 10 Oct 1932. She was born 28 Mar 1913, died 24 June 1958. She was graduated Mary Hardin Baylor College. She was a civic leader. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Thomas Rugeley, Jr.	(8)	17 Jan 1935		
2.	Frederick Charles	(8)	21 Jan 1938		

Thomas Rugeley Matthews, Jr. (8), graduate of University of Texas, was valedictorian of high school. Now in guided missiles for U. S. Army. He married Charlotte Emma Warren (8) 3 Aug 1958, graduate of Mary Hardin Baylor College; teacher.

Frederick Charles Matthews (8), University of Texas, married Nora Marie Parma (8) 6 Jun 1958, in University of Texas also.

Ada Parthenia Matthews (7) married Harris G. Safley 15 Apr 1937. He was born 25 Jan 1911. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Peggy Evelyn	(8)	29 Aug 1943		
2.	Susan	(8)	9 Sep 1946		
3.	Rebecca Ann	(8)	7 Dec 1954		

Kenneth Norwood Matthews (6), 2nd child of Isham W. Matthews (5) and Mary Parthenia Rugeley (5), has lived for many years in Belton, where he has the firm of "Law and Matthews, Real Estate" and is outstanding in the community. In fact so much has he aided the needy that in an article he is titled "Mr. Kind-Natured." Married 1st, Anna May Brown (6) 10 Aug 1906. She was born 31 Jan 1886, died 23 Jun 1935. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Katherine Le Merle	(7)	15 Aug 1907	Jun 1940	

Katherine Le Merle Matthews (7) married Mr. Chatwin. Children:

1. Kenneth Chatwin (8), University of Texas, has 2 children.

Kenneth Norwood Matthews (6) married 2nd Ida Winfrey Weatherford (6) 27 Jun 1936. She died 28 Jun 1956. No children. He married 3rd, Ossie Jennings of Dallas 3 Mar 1957. No children.

Isham W. Matthews (5) married 2nd, Annette Davis (5), born 25 Feb 1859, died 16 Jan 1947. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Erin Mason	(6)	13 June 1889		
2.	Leland Davis	(6)	10 Oct 1894		
3.	Alfred Earl	(6)	7 Jul 1905		
4.	Annette	(6)	4 Jun 1908		

Erin Mason Matthews (6), U. S. Navy, World War I, many years in First National Bank of Moody, retired as Vice-President in 1956. He married May Jones (6) 28 Jun 1917. He pays a most beautiful tribute to his wife when he writes his brother in a casual little note, "It will soon be forty-two years since Celia and I were married. Can't realize it has been that long, guess it is because we have had such happy years together. Just wish we could have them all over again."

Leland Davis Matthews (6), married Eileen Yarbrough. She was born 20 Nov 1901, is a teacher in Alamo. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Leland Yarbrough	(7)	24 Apr 1925		
2.	Kenneth Lee	(7)	19 May 1931		

Leland Yarbrough Matthews (7) married Kathryn Sanders (7). She was born 26 Oct 1928. Their children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Leland Sanders	(8)	30 Dec 1950		
2.	Michael Lee	(8)	19 Dec 1953		

Alfred Earl Matthews (7) married Madge Powers Foreman (7) 27 Dec 1931. She was born 18 Oct 1909, graduate of Mary Hardin Baylor. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Alfred Gene	(8)	15 Apr 1937		
2.	Mary Annette	(8)	30 Apr 1940		

Alfred Gene Matthews (8), graduate engineer University of Texas.

Mary Annette Matthews (8), graduate of University of Texas.

Annette Matthews (6), 4th child of Isham W. Matthews (5) and Annette Davis (5), received B. A. degree Mary Hardin Baylor College, married John Lee Lowry (6) 24 Dec 1934. He was born 25 Nov 1906, manager Texas Power and Light Co. Children:

			born
1.	Robert Lee	(7)	17 Sep 1941

He is in high school and does radio work.

Alexander Allen Rugeley (5), 9th child of Alexander Irvin Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Clark Allen (4), married Irene Horton (5) 3 Dec 1901. She died 30 Jul 1927. Children:

			born
1.	Robert Alexander	(6)	13 Sep 1902

He married Elizabeth Norton (6) 15 Aug 1923. Children:

			born
1.	Alexander Norton	(7)	18 Mar 1926

Stories of Alexander Rugeleys I, II, III, IV are found in Part I.

Chapter III

Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley

Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley (4), 4th child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin Rugeley (3), was born in Fairfield District, South Carolina, 20 Oct 1819, died Sep 1864. He married Ellen Charlotte Blair (4) at Spring Hill, Ala., 2 Jan 1856. She was born 3 Aug 1832, died 21 Apr 1895.

Alphonzo Rugeley was a noble sacrifice to the Civil War, being shot while crossing the Mississippi River in a boat near Vicksburg, while acting as courier bringing gold from Texas. He was ordered to surrender, but delayed to throw the gold overboard. The Yankee gunboat wounded him and he died from his wounds.

A man with Mr. Rugeley escaped, and it was not known who he was until years afterward. Mr. Rugeley's (4) daughter Martha (5) was in Washington, D. C., with her husband in the 1920's and had breakfast one morning with Senator Thornton from Louisiana who asked her maiden name, and when she said Rugeley, he mentioned that he was in a boat with a man named Rugeley when they were held up by the Federal gunboat; he got away and never did know what became of Mr. Rugeley.

Children of Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley (4) and Ellen Blair (4):

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Louise	(5)	11 Aug 1857	24 Aug 1926	·
2.	Martha Ellen				

			born		died	no issue
	(Mattie)	(5)	11 Mar	1861	22 Jul 1932	
3.	Henry A. (Her Twin)	(5)	11 Mar	1861	23 Jan 1862	
4.	Alphonzo James	(5)	1 Mar	1863	13 Nov 1913	unmarried

Mary Louise Rugeley (5) married her cousin, William Henry Cantzon (5), 4 Feb 1880 in New Orleans, where he was a merchant, was in the Second Artillery in the Civil War; born in 1846, died 24 Feb 1909. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Henry Foster	(6)		1881	22 Mar 1901	
2.	Ellen Ray	(6)	6 Aug	1883	unmarried	
3.	Alphonzo Rugeley	(6)	16 Jan	1885	5 Oct 1954	

Alphonzo Rugeley Cantzon (6) married Mercelle Anne Ponjol (6) 25 Jun 1925. No issue.

Martha Ellen Rugeley (5) married Daniel de Saussure Bacot Colcock (5) 1 Jan 1880. He was born 22 Jan 1846, died 3 Dec 1919. She was 2nd wife. Daniel Colcock (5) was Secretary of the Sugar Exchange in New Orleans. Children of Daniel Colcock (5) and Mattie Rugeley (5):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Richard Woodward	(6)	29 Nov	1880	11 Aug 1935	unmarried
2.	Mary Rugeley	(6)	18 Jun	1882		
3.	Daniel D. B. Jr.	(6)	1 Aug	1884		
4.	William Ferguson	(6)	6 Mar	1898		

Mary Rugeley Colcock's (6) grandfather, Major Woodward Colcock, was a roommate of Jefferson Davis at West

Point. He was the Commandant of the Citadel at Charleston and his son Daniel (5) was born there. Mary Rugeley Colcock (6) married 30 Oct 1907 Frederick Walker Sinclair (6), born 2 Sep 1878, descendant of King Carter of Virginia fame; William and Mary College. His son Frederick Walker Sinclair (7) now President of Sinclair Agency, Inc. which just celebrated 50th anniversary last fall. The firm has named a remodeled building The Sinclair Building. Mary Rugeley Colcock Sinclair (6) is Chairman of the Board. Frederick Walker Sinclair (6) died 28 Dec 1952. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Marjorie Leslie	(7)	27 Aug 1908		
2.	Lucy Taliferro	(7)	25 Dec 1909		
3.	Evelyn Rugeley	(7)	13 Dec 1912		
4.	Ellen Blair	(7)	25 Mar 1914		
5.	Frederick Walker	(7)	24 Apr 1916		
6.	William Carter	(7)	28 Apr 1918	26 Jun 1918	
7.	Mary Colcock	(7)	5 Jun 1920		

Marjorie Leslie Sinclair (7) married 2 Oct 1928 Shelby Wood Brown (7). He was born 15 Apr 1906, died in 1957. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Shelby Wood, Jr.	(8)	28 Oct 1929		
2.	Katherine Sinclair	(8)	7 Sep 1935		

Shelby Wood Brown, Jr. (8) married 11 Jul 1947 Mary Etta Carpenter (8). She was born 30 Sep 1928. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Katherine	(9)	29 Mar 1948		
2.	Diana Blair	(9)	15 Jul 1950		

Katherine Sinclair Brown (8) married Fred Chapin (8), born 6 Jun 1933. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Linda	(9)	1 May 1956		

Lucy Taliferro Sinclair (7) was graduated from Tulane University where she was a member of her mother's sorority Alpha Pi. She married Ist, Leigh Carroll II (7). He was born 1 Jan 1907, died Dec 1948. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Leigh III	(8)	11 Oct 1938		
2.	Joseph Whedon	(8)	2 May 1941		
3.	Frederick Sinclair	(8)	21 Sep 1942		

Lucy Taliferro Sinclair (7) married 2nd, Paul Archibald Gaudet (7). He was born 5 Oct 1904. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Elizabeth	(8)	27 Mar 1952		

Evelyn Rugeley Sinclair (7) married Robert Kirk Moyer (7). He was born 27 Jul 1905. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Marietta Sinclair	(8)	19 Jan 1936		
2.	Robert Kirk, Jr.	(8)	16 Jul 1939		
3.	Leslie Blair	(8)	7 Aug 1945		

Marietta Sinclair Moyer (8) was in *Who's Who* the year she was graduated from college and Queen of Oberon the year she made her debut.

Ellen Blair Sinclair (7), Tulane University, Kappa Kappa Gamma, married Haywood Hansell Hillyer (7), born 8 Apr 1915. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Haywood H. III	(8)	30 Sep 1937		
2.	Penelope Blair	(8)	26 Jun 1942		
3.	Carter Sinclair	(8)	24 Sep 1948		

Frederick Walker Sinclair, Jr. (7) married Mary Hill Abel (7), born 26 Jul 1920. He is Superintendent of the Trinity Episcopal Sunday School. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Anne Marie	(8)	2 Nov 1946		
2.	Frederick III	(8)	22 May 1951		
3.	Franklin Jefferson	(8)	5 Apr 1956		

Mary Colcock Sinclair (7), Newcomb College, Tulane University, Kappa Kappa Gamma, married Raphael Ross, Jr. (7), born 2 Mar 1920, prominent dermatologist. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Kathleen	(8)	22 Dec 1941		
2.	Raphael III	(8)	5 Feb 1944		
3.	Randolph Lincoln	(8)	23 Jun 1947		

The daughters of Frederick Walker Sinclair (6) are interested in civic and church work. Each was Queen of one of the Carnival Balls. Leigh Carroll (7), Tulane University Law; Paul Gaudet (7), Loyola Law School; Haywood Hillyer (7), Tulane School. Robert Moyer (7), President R. K. Moyer Insurance Company; H. H. Hillyer III (8), Leigh Carroll III (8), and R. K. Moyer, Jr. (8), students Tulane.

Daniel De Sausure Bacot Colcock, Jr. (6), 3rd child of Daniel De Saussure Bacot Colcock (5) and Martha Ellen Rugeley (5) married Lucy Dinwiddie (6) 29 Jun 1918. They

were introduced by Reba Rugeley (5); she was Reba's (5) mother's cousin and he was Reba's (5) father's cousin. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Martha Shepherd	(7)	12 Jun 1919		
2.	Mary Dinwiddie	(7)	20 Oct 1920		
3.	Elizabeth Blair	(7)	27 Jan 1922	19 Sep 1958	
4.	Lucy De Saussure	(7)	24 Mar 1926		

Martha Shepherd Colcock (7), University of Virginia and University of Chicago. 1945-1947 Army Librarian in European Theater, married Dr. Donald P. MacMillan (7), born 30 Jun 1913, Ph. D., University of Chicago, Phi Beta Kappa, Sigma Xi. Group Leader, Scientific Laboratory, Los Alamos, New Mexico. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Daniel Stuart	(8)	28 Jan 1952		
2.	Alan Shepherd	(8)	12 Apr 1954		

Mary Dinwiddie Colcock (7) married Wilbur R. Ellis of Virginia. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Barbara Lee	(8)	28 Nov 1949		
2.	Ann Russell	(8)	13 Feb 1952		
3.	James Dinwiddie	(8)	30 Jan 1953		
4.	John Stuart	(8)	2 Apr 1956		

Elizabeth Blair Colcock (7) died 19 Sep 1958. She was married to Benjamin F. Kump (7). Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Betty Scott	(8)	17 Sep	1941		
2.	Marcia Blair	(8)	10 May	1944		
3.	Benjamin F. III	(8)	21 Sep	1947		

Lucy De Saussure Colcock (7) married John Middleton Freeman (7). No children.

William Ferguson Colcock (6), 4th child of Daniel Colcock (5), married Laura Buckner Kearney (6) 18 Apr 1923. She was born 11 Nov 1898. No children.

Chapter IV

Rowland Rugeley

Rowland Rugeley (4), 5th child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3), married Adella Goodwin (4) in Alabama. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Alphonzo Irvin	(5)	25 Jul	1848	30 Jun 1900	
2.	Rowland	(5)			in early manhood	

Alphonzo Irvin Rugeley (5) married Betty Matthews (5) 18 Feb 1873. She was born 3 Dec 1851, died 14 Jan 1886. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rowland	(6)	8 Jan	1874	Sep 1887	x
2.	Thomas Lee	(6)	22 Feb	1875	6 Jul 1957	
3.	Adella	(6)	18 Feb	1877	26 Dec 1907	
4.	Ada Elizabeth	(6)	5 Aug	1878	25 Mar 1914	

Thomas Lee Rugeley (6) married Irma Bickman (6) 17 Dec 1925. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Thomas Lee Jr.	(7)	15 Dec	1926	unmarried	
2.	Betty Lorena	(7)	12 Jan	1928		

Betty Lorena Rugeley (7) married Henry Vanderbilt Lewis Jr. (7) 18 Dec 1950. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Janet Lee	(8)	13 May 1952		
2.	Kim Rugeley	(8)	27 Apr 1954		
3.	Steve Allen	(8)	7 Jul 1956		

Adella Rugeley (6) married James Peareson Keller (6) 24 Oct 1901. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	James Peareson	(7)	28 Aug 1902		

Ada Elizabeth Rugeley (6) married William Leake (Bo) McCamly (6) 18 Feb 1901. He was born 18 May 1876, died 14 Oct 1948. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Willie Austin	(7)	17 May 1902		
2.	Anthony Rugeley	(7)	27 Feb 1904		
3.	Annie Adella	(7)	31 Jul 1909		

Willie McCamly (7) married Edwin Richard Mosby (7) 26 Apr 1958. He was born 13 Nov 1897. Children of Willie McCamly Cortes Mosby (7) by a previous marriage:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Jane Elizabeth Cortes	(8)	10 Dec 1927		
2.	Earl Edwin Cortes	(8)	26 Oct 1931		

Jane Elizabeth Cortes (8) married Robert Allen Davidson (8) 23 Dec 1949. He was born 14 Nov 1922.

Earl Edwin Cortes (8); University of Texas, Sigma Alpha Epsilon; Staff Sgt. U. S. Army in Germany; with Bering-Cortes Hardware Store established by great-grandfather in 1885.

Anthony Rugeley McCamly (7) married Iba Nola Hagler (7) 16 Jul 1928. She was born 26 Jul 1910. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Shirley Lee	(8)	7 Dec 1929		

Shirley Lee McCamly (8) married John J. Weaver (8) 8 Jun 1949. He was born 7 Jan 1927.

Annie Dell McCamly (7) married Thomas Franklin Wheatley (7) 1 Jul 1930. He was born 16 Aug 1905. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Thomas Franklin	(8)	13 Jul 1939		

Thomas Franklin Wheatley (8) graduated from University of Wyoming and Casper College and served in the U. S. Army. He married Carol Addison (8) 22 Nov 1957. She was born 16 Feb 1939. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. William Lee	(9)	29 Mar 1959		

Chapter V

Edward Salmon Rugeley

Edward Salmon Rugeley (4), 6th child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3), married Mary Eliza Smith (4) 9 Oct 1845 in Alabama; daughter of Bartholomew and Rebecca Smith, born 7 May 1825, died Sat. 14 Apr 1906.

Children of Edward Salmon Rugeley (4) and Mary Eliza Smith (4):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Smith	(5)	5 Jul	1848	27 Sep 1898	
2.	Caroline Dudley	(5)	31 Aug	1850	2 Jul 1933	
3.	John Lamar	(5)	17 Jan	1853	29 Aug 1909	
4.	Francis Lewis	(5)	24 Feb	1855	28 Dec 1924	
5.	Hamlin Smith	(5)	15 Aug	1856	13 Apr 1881	x
6.	Edward Salmon, Jr.	(5)	7 Nov	1858	1 Jan 1903	
7.	Jane Irvin	(5)	1 Oct	1860	8 Feb 1864	x
8.	Leila Rebecca	(5)	24 Jan	1863	22 Feb 1895	
9.	Mary Brown	(5)	17 May	1866	May 1958	
10.	De Forrest	(5)	9 Dec	1869	25 Dec 1870	

Smith Rugeley (5) married Mary Kelsey Cantzon (5) 23 Dec 1875. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Ellen Caroline	(6)	1 Oct 1876	4 Aug 1877	x
2.	William Henry	(6)	5 June 1878	5 Jun 1878	x
3.	Charles Edward	(6)	10 Jul 1879		x
4.	Hamlin Smith	(6)	28 Nov 1881	1 Dec 1881	x
5.	Walter Smith	(6)	5 Feb 1883	21 Jan 1887	x
6.	Son unnamed		Sep 1885	still born	
7.	Malcolm Graeme Paxton	(6)	29 Mar 1887	dead	x

Malcolm Graeme Rugeley (6) was a Civil Engineer, is now dead.

Caroline Dudley Rugeley (5), 2nd child of Edward Salmon Rugeley (4) and Mary Eliza Smith (4), married John James Blair (5) 16 Jun 1887. John James Blair (5) was born in New Orleans 26 Mar 1857. Children of John James Blair (5) and Caroline Dudley Rugeley (5):

			born	died	no issue
1.	Lola	(6)	May 1889		x
2.	Edward Douglas	(6)	1 Apr 1891	25 Aug 1891	x

John Lamar Rugeley (5) married Laura Roberta Williams (5) 18 Feb 1886. She was born 9 Aug 1869, died 17 Nov 1935. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Herbert	(6)		drowned as a child	
2.	Harris	(6)			
3.	Lamar	(6)			
4.	Roberta	(6)			
5.	Polly	(6)			
6.	Leicester	(6)			

Several of them died in childhood.

Polly (6) married Hugh John Fitz-Gerald (6), born 2 Jul 1891, Colonel in U. S. Army; Virginia Polytechnic Institute; St. Mary's University Law School; served 34 years, with combat troops World War I and World War II. Decorations: Silver Star, Legion of Merit, Bronze Star Medal, Legion of Honor (France), Croix de Guerre.

Francis (Frank) Lewis Rugeley (5), 4th child of Edward Salmon Rugeley (4) and Mary Eliza Smith (4), married Eliza Maria Robbins (5) 17 Jan 1883. She died 10 Jan 1889. He attended Sewanee and was a State Ranger; Merchant in Matagorda. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Chester Hamlin	(6)	25 Jan	1884	5 Jan 1926	
2.	Eloise	(6)	23 Nov	1885		x
3.	Ethel Robbins	(6)	6 Jun	1888	4 Nov 1889	x

Francis Lewis Rugeley (5) married 2nd Sarah Caroline Robbins (5), sister of his 1st wife, 18 Dec 1890. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Frank Maynard	(6)	27 Oct	1891		
2.	Lilie Rebecca	(6)	19 Mar	1893		
3.	Samuel Robert	(6)	22 Jul	1894		
4.	Edward Wells	(6)	14 Dec	1896		
5.	William Wadsworth	(6)	12 May	1898		
6.	Henry Lowndes	(6)	15 Apr	1900		
7.	Stanley Robbins	(6)	10 May	1901		

Chester Hamlin Rugeley (6) went to his uncle, Rev. Frank B. Robbins, for college, married Mary Dudley Greer (6) 5 Oct 1904. He had excellent position in Wichita Falls in 1919. After his death, she moved to Austin so the children

might go to the University. She took a position as Journal Clerk of the Texas Senate. At her death on 13 Apr 1936, the Senate paid her a wonderful tribute for her character, personality, and devotion to her children and her work. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Dorothy Isabel	(7)	8 Feb 1906		
2.	Frank Robert	(7)	25 Jun 1908	21 Dec 1957	
3.	Carrie Louise	(7)	10 May 1910	1936	x
4.	Betty Love	(7)	16 Jan 1912		
5.	Chester Hamlin	(7)	24 Jan 1914		
6.	Dudley Thornhill	(7)	8 Aug 1917	12 Sep 1943	

Dorothy Isabel Rugeley (7) University of Texas, Delta Kappa Gamma, Alpha Delta Phi. Her service groups give a rather complete picture of organizations in Wharton. She married Francis James Levi Blasingame, (7) medical degree, University of Texas in Galveston, member of Alpha Omega Alpha, the Phi Beta Kappa of Medicine; helped to establish the Rugeley Blasingame Clinic and Hospital in Wharton, President of Texas Medical Association, now Executive Vice-President of the American Medical Association. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Lillian	(8)	1 Mar 1935		
2.	Betty Nan	(8)	11 Jun 1937		
3.	John Chester	(8)	19 Dec 1939		
4.	Rebecca Louise	(8)	2 May 1944		
5.	James Edward	(8)	14 Aug 1947		

Mary Lillian Blasingame (8) won two high-school awards;

Freshman Honor Society at University of Texas, other honors followed, pledged Alpha Delta Pi, married Daniel Croxton Morgan, Jr. (8) 21 Oct 1956. He graduated with honors, University of Texas; lives in Wisconsin. No children.

Betty Nan Blasingame (8), Alpha Delta Pi, University of Texas, graduate in Physical Therapy, University of Texas, Medical Branch; married Rudolph Page Johnston (8) 11 Jan 1959.

John Chester Blasingame (8), University of Texas and College in Chicago.

Rebecca Louise Blasingame (8) won award for outstanding work in history; will attend Latin School in Chicago.

Frank Robert Rugeley (7) married Lola Williams in Dec 1933. She died 31 Jan 1949. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Frances Louise	(8)	1 Sep 1935		
2.	Frank Robert, Jr.	(8)	3 Oct 1936		
3.	Elizabeth Florine	(8)	10 Nov 1937		
4.	Dudley Greer	(8)	18 Feb 1940		

Frances Louise Rugeley (8) married Walter B. Herbst (8) 9 Jun 1957. She is in 3rd year at the University of Texas, Medical Branch.

Frank Robert Rugeley, Jr. (8) married Katherine Brown (8) from England in Jan 1958.

Elizabeth Florine Rugeley (8) married Jack Hale (8). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Brad Rugeley	(9)	Mar 1958		

Dr. Frank Robert Rugeley (7) married 2nd, Theresa Matocha (7). (His life described in Part I.) Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Charles Lewis	(8)	9 May 1953		
2.	Terry Lee	(8)	Sep 1956		

Betty Love Rugeley (7), University of Texas, teacher, married Edwin Boothe Price (7) 25 Jul 1942. He was Lt. Commander, World War II, University of Texas, Coach; now Dean there. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Patricia Isabel	(8)	31 Mar 1946		
2.	Daniel Rugeley	(8)	14 Oct 1947		

Chester Hamlin Rugeley (7), college graduate, manager of hospital in Wharton, awards in hospital managership. He married Margaret Wirts (7) 6 Nov 1937. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Chester	(8)	2 Oct 1941		
2.	William	(8)	27 Oct 1944		
3.	Malcom	(8)	21 Jun 1946		
4.	Linda Kay	(8)	12 Jul 1947		

Dudley Rugeley (7), 6th child of Chester Rugeley (6) and Mary Greer (6); University of Texas, Appalachian State Teachers College, North Carolina; killed in Navy-plane crash in Sep 1943, was married to Virginia Norton (7) in Jun 1942. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Dudley	(8)	15 Oct 1943		

Eloise Rugeley (6), Mary Baldwin College in Virginia; Texas Presbyterian College, Milford; married Preston Tippins (6) 8 Feb 1905. He was born 19 Oct 1883, injured in automobile accident in 1918, invalid until death on 18 Jul 1944. No children.

Frank Maynard Rugeley (6) Austin College, University

of Texas; Director of Public Works, Wichita Falls; presented with the Samuel Greeley Service Award by National American Public Works Assn. It is presented to employee in field of public works who has at least 30 years of service with one single municipality; married Elizabeth Rose (6) 28 Sep 1921; Johns Hopkins School of Nursing; Colombia University, New York. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Frank Maynard, Jr.	(7)	16 Dec 1922	15 Jan 1930	
2.	Robert Selden	(7)	26 Jan 1925		
3.	Sarah Rose	(7)	2 Oct 1926		

Robert S. Rugeley (7); University of Texas; World War II, Signal Corps, Central Europe; District Engineer, Humble Oil Co. Pampa, Texas; married Joanne Ruth Thompson (7) 5 Sep 1947. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Robin	(8)	7 Oct 1948		
2.	Frank Maynard III	(8)	13 Nov 1950		

Sarah Rose Rugeley (7); Midwestern University; North Texas State Teachers College; married 9 Sep 1950 Burl Eugene Bryant, (7) Ph. D.; Penn State, with Dow Company, Lake Jackson. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Elizabeth	(8)	25 Nov 1952		
2.	Burl Eugene, Jr.	(8)	6 Aug 1954		

Lilie Rebecca Rugeley (Reba) (6); Presbyterian College, Milford, Texas; married Crawford Paterson Livesay (6) 24 Apr 1921. A University graduate, he is now profeessional en-

gineer, in charge of building activities with Bell Telephone Co. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	William Rugeley	(7)	9 Jul	1923		
2.	Crawford Paterson Jr.	(7)	1 Jan	1926		
3.	Stanley Robbins	(7)	10 Aug	1930		

William Rugeley Livesay (7), Rice Institute, University of Texas Medical Branch; Associate Fellow of American College of Physicians; Physician in Houston; LtJG Medical Corps of the Navy at Guam for 2 years, married Kittie Sue Jinkins (7) Sep 1945. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	William Rugeley, Jr.	(8)	3 Aug	1946		
2.	James Jinkins	(8)	15 Aug	1947		
3.	Mark Robinson	(8)	28 Oct	1954		

Crawford Paterson Livesay, Jr. (7), University of Houston; Texas A and M College; now Captain, U. S. A. F., pilot of "Pacific Airlift" and "Distant Early Warning Radar Stations," coast of Alaska. He married Joan Chowning (7), of Harrison, Ark. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Linda Jean	(8)	23 Aug	1953		
2.	Patricia Joan	(8)	27 Jul	1958		

Stanley Robbins Livesay (7), graduate of Texas A. and M., University of Oklahoma, as 1st Lt. spent 12 months in Korea, received Korean Campaign Ribbon with 1 battle

star, American Defense Ribbon, Far-East Service Ribbon. It is interesting to note that during a period of 6 years, he and his two brothers spent a recuperation period at different times in Tokyo, Japan, at the Hotel Fugia; color pictures were taken of the same places and objects from approximately the same position. He is in Midland as petroleum engineer. He married Joyce Elizabeth Clements (7) 4 Sep 1955, University of Oklahoma. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Michael Lane	(8)	20 Feb 1957	20 Feb 1957	
2.	Robert Patterson	(8)	10 Mar 1959		

Samuel Robert Rugeley (6), Austin College, University of Texas; in 1916 Militia Service patrolling Mexican border; World War I, Medical Corps; in Wichita Falls for 30 years, General Manager of the firm "Ed Peterson & J. A. McCarty." He married Kathryn Roberta Gormely (6) 19 Dec 1925. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Robert Austin	(7)	27 Sep 1927		
2.	Mary Kathryn	(7)	27 Nov 1931		
3.	Carol Ann	(7)	20 Sep 1937		

Robert Austin Rugeley (7), University of Colorado; University of Texas; University of Texas School of Dentistry; Fellowship at Mayo; served 2 years in U.S.A.F., married Loma McMurray (7), University of Houston; Jefferson Davis School of Nursing. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Deborra Kay (twin)	(8)	11 Jul 1954		
2.	Rebecca Laine (twin)	(8)	11 Jul 1954		
3.	Robert Austin, Jr.	(8)	29 Jul 1956		

Mary Kathryn Rugeley (7), 2nd child of Samuel Robert Rugeley (6) and Kathryn Roberta Gormley (6); Midwestern University; Texas Christian University; married Arvin Ryan Dillard, Jr. (7) 11 Sep 1954. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Arvin Ryan III	(8)	6 Sep 1955		

Carol Ann (7), Randolph Macon Woman's College, Va.

Edward Wells Rugeley (6), 4th child of Frances Lewis Rugeley (5) and Sarah Caroline Robbins (5); University of Texas; Yale University, Ph.D.; U. S. Navy, World War I; now Superintendent of Production and Research, Carbide and Carbon Chemicals Company. He married Mary P. Bourne (6) 3 Jul 1924. She was born 21 Sep 1895; St. Mary's Episcopal School for Girls, Raleigh, N. C.; nursing training Jefferson Hospital, Philadelphia; died 24 May 1935.

Edward Wells Rugeley's (6) 2nd wife, Nelle Campbell (6), born 21 Nov 1901, married 16 Jul 1938. Northwestern University, Chicago. No issue.

Children of Edward Wells Rugeley (6) and Mary P. Bourne (6):

			born	died	no issue
1.	Maria Clark	(7)	25 Jun 1926		
2.	Edward Wells, Jr.	(7)	28 May 1931		

Maria Clark Rugeley (7), Miami University, married O. Carroll Dobbins (7) 14 Feb 1948. He was born 11 Apr 1923; The Citadel; Miami University; Military Service, U. S. Army (Far-East Theater) World War II. Profession: Realtor. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Caroline Clark	(8)	10 Apr 1950		
2.	Theresa Lee	(8)	26 Aug 1953		

Edward Wells Rugeley, Jr. (7); Washington and Lee University; University of Virginia Law School; U. S. Navy 1953-1955; married 29 Dec 1958 Virginia Davis Hanscom (7), of Mass., Hollins College and the University of Rennes in France.

William Wadsworth Rugeley (6), 5th child of Francis Lewis Rugeley (5), and Sarah Caroline Robbins (5); Austin College; successful ranchman, married Matilda Moseley (6) 27 Dec 1924, Kidd Key College. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Chloe Matilda	(7)	5 Jun 1939		

Henry Lowndes Rugeley (6), 6th child of Frances Lewis Rugeley (5) and Sarah Caroline Robbins (5); Austin College, Sherman; Asst. Superintendent for Barkley & Meadows, oil producers; then with brother Stanley and R. M. Glass established the R. G. Drilling Company. He married Alice Rose (6) 17 May 1929; Hollins College, Southwestern University. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Henry Lowndes, Jr.	(7)	10 Dec 1930		
2.	William Hudson	(7)	22 Feb 1934		

Henry Lowndes Rugeley, Jr. (7); New Mexico Military Institute; University of Texas; served 4 years in the Air Force. On 14 Jun 1953 married Patricia Ready (7) of Houston. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Diane Leanore	(8)	30 Sep 1954		
2.	Cynthia Ruth	(8)	29 Jul 1956		
3.	Henry Lowndes III	(8)	25 Jun 1957		

William Hudson Rugeley (7); Petroleum Engineer; University of Oklahoma; is 1st Lieutenant in Army, will complete 2 years. He married Loyce Ann McCulley (7) 22 Aug 1953. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Stephen Howard	(8)	5 Dec 1955		
2.	Kent Lewis	(8)	3 Sep 1957		
3.	Lori Lee	(8)	4 Feb 1959		

Stanley Robbins Rugeley (6), 7th child of Frank Lewis Rugeley (5) and Sarah Caroline Robbins (5); Austin College; Sherman School of Mines; formed with his brother and R. M. Glass, the R. G. Drilling Company. He married Winnie Catherine Williams (6) 16 May 1923. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Stanley Robbins, Jr.	(7)	24 Oct 1928	24 Oct 1928	
2.	Stanley Phillip	(7)	3 Aug 1936		

Stanley Phillip Rugeley (7), now Oklahoma University, married Martha Lou Eyer (7) 16 Aug 1958.

Edward Salmon Rugeley (5), 6th child of Edward Salmon Rugeley (4) and Mary Eliza Smith (4); Sewanee University, married Annie Warren (5). She died 6 Feb 1901 at the age of 34. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Louise	(6)	25 Aug 1884	dead	
2.	Edward Warren	(6)	20 Dec 1885	dead	
3.	Hamlin Smith	(6)	16 Jul 1887	dead	
4.	Robert	(6)		in infancy	
5.	boy	(6)		in infancy	
6.	boy	(6)		in infancy	
7.	Helen T.	(6)	2 Feb 1893	dead	

Mary Louise Rugeley (6) married; 2 children; only one to have children.

Leila Rebecca Rugeley (5) married John Archer Elmore (5) brother of Elizabeth Tabitha Rugeley (4), Jan 1882. He was born 1 Feb 1856; a state ranger then, plantation. She died 22 Feb 1895 at the age of 33. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Henry Marshall	(6)	19 Aug 1884	24 June 1918	
2.	Mina Martin	(6)	26 Nov 1885		
3.	Ruby	(6)	1888		1888
4.	Ollie Rae	(6)	5 Nov 1889		
5.	John Archer, Jr.	(6)	16 Jan 1892		1934

John Archer Elmore (5) married 2nd, Rosa Howell (5) in 1909. Children: 2.

Henry Marshall Elmore (6) married Inez Keith (6) in 1912. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Harrilyn	(7)	21 Nov 1913		
2.	Marshall Inez	(7)	27 Dec 1914		

Harrilyn Elmore (7); Baylor University, married; Paul Donald Drake (7) in 1936. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Paul Donald, Jr.	(8)	3 Nov 1941		
2.	Henry Marshall	(8)	26 Mar 1948		

Marshall Inez Elmore (7); University of Texas; married 1st, Hayden W. Head (7) in 1938. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Hayden W. Jr.	(8)			

Marshall Inez Elmore (7) married 2nd, A. C. Skinner, Jr. (7). No issue.

Mina Martin Elmore (6) married John M. Reading (6) 26 Aug 1910, a pharmacist, died 8 Sep 1951. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Leila Mae	(7)	10 Jul	1911	8 Apr 1955	
2.	Barbara Royal	(7)	25 Jun	1912		

Leila Mae Reading (7) attended Baylor University, married 2 Sep 1937 Sidney A. Finley (7), Chief Dispatcher of Southern Pacific Railroad at Ennis, Texas. He was born 8 Feb 1902. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	John Sidney	(8)	3 Oct	1942		
2.	Leah Elmore	(8)	2 Jan	1944		

Barbara Royal (7); Baylor University, married Harold S. Powell (7) 28 Dec 1939; District Manager of William Cameron Co., born 23 Mar 1912. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Harold Robert	(8)	3 Jul	1942		
2.	Gerald Reading	(8)	18 Feb	1952		

Ollie Rae Elmore (6); married 21 Apr 1914 William Felix Needham (6). He died in 1948. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Dorothy Elmore	(7)				
2.	Selma Margaret	(7)				
3.	Ollie Rae	(7)	26 Feb	1922	16 Apr 1922	
4.	William Felix Jr.	(7)	26 Jan	1926		

Dorothy Elmore Needham (7) married Clifton B. Stroud (7) 4 Aug 1935. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Peggy Rae	(8)	22 Dec 1936		
2.	Elizabeth Ann	(8)	1 Jun 1943		
3.	Clifton Byrd	(8)	10 Feb 1945		

Selma Margaret Needham (7) married a Rugeley cousin, Nicolas Vogelsang Gartrell (7), 9 Nov 1940. He was educated at St. Edwards College, Austin. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Ann Rugeley	(8)	6 May 1945		
2.	Harry Payne	(8)	14 Dec 1947		

William Felix Needham, Jr. (7); University of Texas; in Naval Reserve, World War II, married Virginia McWhorter (7), University of Texas, Zeta. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Nan	(8)	24 Mar 1953		
2.	Margaret	(8)	27 Apr 1955		

John Archer Elmore, Jr. (6) married Allie Hall (6). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	John Archer III	(7)	18 Sep 1915		

John Archer Elmore III (7); University of Texas; University of Houston. He was in World War II for 6 years; service in the Eighth Air Force, received 5 medals including the Distinguished Flying Cross.

John Archer Elmore IV (8), born 16 May 1949.

Mary Brown Rugeley (5), 9th child of Edward Salmon

Rugeley (4) and Mary Eliza Smith (4), married Peter Gautier Brooks (5) 26 Jan 1888. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Edward Gautier	(6)	20 Oct	1888		
2.	Nannie Mae	(6)	22 Jul	1891	13 Jan 1953	x
3.	Leland Elmore	(6)	2 May	1895		

Edward Gautier Brooks (6) married Marie Wilcox Harrison (6) 8 Nov 1917. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Ellen Douglas	(7)	28 Sep	1918		
2.	Peter Gautier II	(7)	18 Apr	1921		
3.	Peggy Marie	(7)	5 Nov	1924	14 Feb 1925	

Ellen Douglas Brooks (7) married Joe Newton Frazer II (7) 25 Oct 1940. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Joe Newton	(8)	16 Aug	1941		
2.	Gautier Brooks	(8)	7 Nov	1943		
3.	Richard Douglas	(8)	10 Oct	1944		

Peter Gautier Brooks II (7); University of Texas; University of Pennsylvania; U. S. Army 1942-46; now major in Army Reserves. Now Director Wharton Bank & Trust Co.; Long Point National Bank; Houston Porcelain Enameling Co.; Vice-President Gulf Coast National Bank of Alameda; President of Chimney Rock National Bank, Houston; and Associate Professor, University of Houston. He married Jane Elizabeth Moody (7), Mount Vernon, Washington, D. C.; University of Texas; Kappa Kappa Gamma. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Susan Inge	(8)			
2. Sarah Ellen	(8)			
3. Edward Gautier II	(8)	28 Mar 1959		

Edward Gautier Brooks II (8) named for his grandfather, who was named "Edward" for his grandfather, Edward Rugeley, and "Gautier" for his father's side of the family.

Leland Elmore Brooks (6), Marshall Training School and A. and M. College; Asst. Vice-President, Wharton Bank & Trust Co.; overseas during World War I in 90th. Division. He married Willynn Miles (6), 1 Aug 1922. She attended Kidd Key College. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Willynn Miles	(7)	7 Aug 1923		

Willynn Miles Brooks (7); Sullins College, Va.; University of Texas. She married Joseph Terrell O. Couch (7), L. L. B. University of Texas 31 Jul 1943. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Joseph O. Terrell Jr.	(8)	4 Oct 1945		
2. Leland Brooks	(8)	8 May 1951		

Chapter VI

Mary Brown Rugeley

Mary Brown Rugeley (4), 7th child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3), born 25 Jun 1825, died 14 Jun 1899. She married James Lemuel Rochelle (4) 12 Oct 1843. He was born 15 Feb 1819 and died 15 May 1859. Children of James Lemuel Rochelle (4) and Mary Brown Rugeley (4):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Joseph Pancoast	(5)	20 Mar	1846	13 Apr 1909	
2.	John Rugeley	(5)	18 Feb	1851	12 Oct 1910	
3.	Elizabeth Whittaker	(5)	5 Apr	1853	12 Jun 1902	
4.	Emma Parthenia	(5)	5 Jun	1855	18 Mar 1933	

Joseph Pancoast Rochelle (5) married Lou Carlton (5) 23 Jan 1868. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	James Lemuel	(6)	6 May	1869	26 Oct 1913	Single
2.	Mary Emma	(6)	3 Aug	1871		
3.	Sallie Carlton	(6)	6 Nov	1874	2 Dec 1903	
4.	Kate Rugeley	(6)	22 Dec	1877	31 May 1914	

			born	died	no issue
5.	William Carlton	(6)	9 Aug 1880	7 Jan 1886	x
6.	John Henry	(6)	5 Mar 1887	14 Nov 1918	
7.	Edward Alexander	(6)	10 Dec 1889	3 Aug 1898	x

Mary Emma Rochelle (6) married Dr. Thomas Stephenson (6). No issue

Sally Carlton Rochelle (6) married Warren Victory (6).

Kate Rugeley Rochelle (6) married Benjamin Victory (6). Children:

1. Thomas Edward (7)
2. Hubert (7)

Thomas Edward Victory (7) married Esther Horton (7). He is an attorney for the Arkansas Natural Gas Company. Children:

1. Sally Lou (8)
2. Shannon Rochelle (8)
3. Stephen (8)
4. Jenifer (8)
5. Jeoffry (8)
6. Frances (twin) (8)
7. Ellen (twin) (8)

Sallie Lou Victory (8) married Marshall McKinsey (8). Children:

1. John Marshall (9)
2. Davis Thomas (9)

John Henry Rochelle (6) married Berta McLean (6) Children:

1. Peyton (7)

John Rugeley Rochelle (5), 2nd child of James Lemuel Rochelle (4) and Mary Brown Rugeley (4), married Mary Frances Clark (5) 3 Sep 1874. He was a druggist in Gonzales. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Boy	(6)		in infancy	x
2.	James Blair	(6)	1884		x
3.	Charles	(6)	1886	28 Sep 1908	single
4.	Joe Pancoast	(6)	1887		
5.	Augusta Iris	(6)	6 Aug 1888		

James Blair Rochelle (6) married Pauline Ruiz (6) in 1937. No issue

Joe Pancoast Rochelle (6) married Armour Harwood (6) in 1913. No issue.

Augusta Iris Rochelle (6), San Antonio Female College, married 25 Apr 1906 Zilmon Jones Boothe, who died 4 Jun 1945. His parents came to Gonzalez in a covered wagon. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Zilmon Jones, Jr.	(7)	1907		
2.	Mary Frances	(7)	1909		
3.	William Rochelle	(7)	1918		

Zilmon Jones Boothe, Jr. (7) married Cleo Searcy (7) in 1931. She and her sister were married in a double wedding. Children:

		born	died	no issue
1.	Joe			

			born		died	no issue
	Rochelle	(8)	26 Oct	1936		
2.	Bonnie Eloise	(8)	10 Apr	1941		
3.	Daniel Richard	(8)	5 Mar	1946		

Joe Rochelle Boothe (8), Trinity University.

Bonnie Eloise Boothe (8) married James A. Armocost (8). He is in San Antonio College. When her great-grandfather John Rugeley Rochelle left Louisiana, he sold a beautiful bedroom suite to his cousins for a horse. The suite is still there.

William Rochelle Boothe (7) married Helen Cunningham (7). Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Mary	(8)			in infancy	
2.	Margaret	(8)		1948		

Elizabeth Whittaker Rochelle (5), 3rd child of James Lemuel Rochelle (4) and Mary Brown Rugeley (4), married Charles Davis Graves (5), 10 Dec 1872. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Mary Elizabeth	(6)	6 Sep	1874	2 Dec 1945	single
2.	Annie Porter	(6)	8 Sep	1877		
3.	Eliedee	(6)	29 May	1881		single
4.	Parthenia Rugeley	(6)	5 Jul	1886	9 Jan 1948	single
5.	Marie Rochelle	(6)	12 Nov	1889		single

Annie Porter Graves (6) married a cousin, L. W. Graves (6), 27 Apr 1904. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Elizabeth Caroline	(7)	18 Apr	1906		
2.	Annie Mae	(7)	7 Oct	1907	8 Nov 1925	

Emma Parthenia Rochelle (5) married Jacob Martin Lee (5), 24 May 1876. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Evie Augusta	(6)	3 May 1877	9 Feb 1959	single
2.	Rugeley Rochelle	(6)	30 Aug 1880	7 May 1957	
3.	Virginia	(6)	14 Aug 1883		
4.	Mary Elizabeth	(6)	27 May 1886		
5.	Robert Harwell	(6)	31 Aug 1890		
6.	Jacob Martin	(6)	25 Apr 1894		

Rugeley Rochelle Lee (6) married Georgie Wilkinson (6). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Sara Elizabeth	(7)	4 Jun 1921		
2.	Guy Rugeley	(7)	11 Jun 1925		

Sara Elizabeth Lee (7) married 1st, Robert Wells (7); 2nd, Arthur White (7).

Children of Robert Wells (7) and Sara Elizabeth Lee (7):

			born	died	no issue
1.	Bobbye Earl	(8)	19 Jul 1938		

She married John E. McPherson (8).

Guy Rugeley Lee (7) married Rose Nesbit (7). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Ronnie	(8)	26 Jan 1955		

Virginia Lee (6) married James E. Scott (6). Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Nell Wofford	(7)			

Nell Wofford Scott (7) married Walter T. Griffith (7). Children:

		born	died	no issue
1. Virginia Lee	(8)	21 May 1945		
2. Kay Elizabeth	(8)	29 Nov 1948		

Mary Elizabeth Lee (6) married John O. Wofford (6). Children:

1. John Lee (7)
2. Mary Elizabeth (7)
3. Ashford Rugeley (7)
4. Emily (7)

John Lee Wofford (7) married Lesta Austin (7). No issue.

Mary Elizabeth Wofford (7) married Milton Christian (7). Children:

1. Milton Wofford (8)
2. Mary Elizabeth (8)

Milton Wofford Christian (8) married Grace Rosado (8). Children:

1. Elizabeth Anne (9)
2. Carroll Lynn (9)
3. Susan (9)

Ashford Rugeley Wofford (7) married Margie Poteete (7). Children:

		born	died	no issue
1.	Donna Louise (8)			
2.	Lucy (8)			

Emily Wofford (7) married Marshall Colcote Baker (7). Children:

1. Marshall Colcote (8)

Robert Harwell Lee (6) married Marian Arnold (6), Capt. in World War I, now attorney in Louisiana. Children:

1. Marian Arnold (7)
2. Robert Harwell (7)
3. John Buchanan (7)

Marian Arnold Lee (7) married James Perry Cole (7). Children:

1. Susan Patricia (8)
2. James Perry (8)
3. Clark Harwell (8)

John Buchanan Lee (7) married Marjorie Helen Mantle (7).

Jacob Martin Lee Jr. (6) married Eva Bryant Gamble (6). Children:

1. Jacob Martin III (7)
2. Robert Edward (7)

Jacob Martin Lee (7) served in Korea, married Carolyn Anderson.

Jacob Martin Lee, Jr. (6) served in World War I. John Buchanan Lee (7), John Lee Wofford (7), Guy Wofford (7), Guy Lee (7), and Harwell Lee Jr. (7), served in World War II.

Chapter VII

Parthenia Irvin Rugeley

Parthenia Irvin Rugeley (4), 10th child of John Rugeley (3) and Parthenia Irvin (3), married James Douglas Blair in 1851 in New Orleans. He was born 4 Dec 1828, died 1874. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	John James	(5)	26 Mar	1857		
2.	William Jones	(5)	18 Nov	1858	1 Jun 1866	
3.	Martha Farwell	(5)		1860	few days after birth	
4.	James Douglas	(5)	26 May	1861	Apr 1864	
5.	Alphonzo Rugeley	(5)	2 Feb	1867	Sep 1898	
6.	Rochelle	(5)	27 Dec	1867	Aug 1890	
7.	Mary Rochelle	(5)	28 Nov	1869		

John James Blair (5) married Caroline Dudley Rugeley (5) 16 Jun 1887, (See Chapter V).

Alphonzo Rugeley Blair (5) married Jimmie V. Kidd (5) in 1892. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Corrine	(6)	4 Apr	1893		
2.	Parthenia	(6)		Jun 1896		

Mary Rochelle Blair (5) married Lorenzo Dow Votaw (5) 22 Nov 1893. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Blair	(6)	1 Sep	1894		
2.	Palmer Brooks	(6)	2 May	1900		

Blair Votaw (6) married Stella Oakes (6), lives in Phoenix.

Palmer Brooks Votaw (6) married Melba Clegg (6) 31 Mar 1927. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Marguerite	(7)	26 Aug	1929		
2.	Travis	(7)				

Marquerite Votaw (7) married Dr. John Walter Gupton, (7), Veterinarian, 15 Aug 1948. He was born 20 Aug 1926. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Thomas Wayne	(8)	19 Sep	1940		
2.	John Samuel	(8)	30 Jul	1951		
3.	Ronald Alan	(8)	27 May	1954		

Interesting record of Blair and Rugeley families on the Blair-Rugeley Tomb, Cypress Grove, New Orleans, La.

Chapter VIII

Sarah Ann Rugeley

Sarah Ann Rugeley (4), 2nd child of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married Col. William Walton Haupt (4) 22 May 1855. He had a stage-coach stop at Mountain Top. He was born in Alabama and married 1st, Alexine Hannah Colgin in Alabama. He brought first angora goats to Texas. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Sebastian Anna Matilda	(5)	19 Jan	1857	14 Apr 1938	
2.	Leila	(5)				
3.	Alice	(5)				
4.	Beauregard	(5)				
5.	Lewis McDowell	(5)	19 Mar	1868		
6.	Touay	(5)				

Bassie Haupt (5) married Jeremiah Milton Nance (5) 24 Oct 1877. He was born 6 Apr 1850. He was held up by bandits on honeymoon trip from Mountain Top to San Antonio. In 1877 he drove 2,100 cattle to Cheyenne. He died 16 Aug 1926. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Haskel	(6)	23 Jul	1878	11 Aug 1878	
2.	Elmo Pate	(6)	6 Oct	1879		
3.	Albert Pike	(6)	21 Jul	1881	dead	

			born	died	no issue
4.	Lola	(6)	3 Feb 1883		
5.	Jeremiah Milton, Jr.	(6)	19 Jul 1884		
6.	Flora Lee	(6)	2 Sep 1886		
7.	Stella	(6)	29 Feb 1888	2 Jan 1889	
8.	Sally Barbee	(6)	27 Sep 1889		
9.	Winnifred Davis	(6)	20 Nov 1891		
10.	Mattie Parke	(6)	18 Oct 1893	13 Jul 1958	
11.	Joe Haupt	(6)	14 Jul 1895	27 Aug 1913	

Elmo Pate Nance (6) married Mary Shirley (6) 27 Feb 1902. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Queen Elizabeth	(7)	7 Sep 1904		

Queen Elizabeth (7); Fine Arts School, Houston; married Walter H. Kilgore (7), born 17 Jul 1923. He died in 1950. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Mary Elizabeth	(8)	17 Jan 1941		

Albert Pike Nance (6) married Myrtle Piland (6). Both dead now. Children:

1. Edward (7)
2. Frances (7)
3. Albert Jr. (7)
4. Dolly Vivian (7)
5. Melvin Scott (7)

Lola Nance (6) married 1st, Captain Benjamin Bunberry (6). No children. She married 2nd, B. Churchill Armstrong (6), now dead. No children.

Jeremiah Milton Nance Jr. (6) married Mary Louise Hutchinson (6) 23 Nov 1912. Children:

			born			died	no issue
1.	Joseph Milton	(7)	18	Sep	1913		
2.	Beverly	(7)	27	Sep	1914		
3.	Frank Clifton	(7)	19	Mar	1916		
4.	William Roger	(7)	14	Sep	1917		
5.	Margaret Louise	(7)	7	Oct	1918		
6.	Elmo Cuthbert	(7)	22	Feb	1920		
7.	Mary Lee	(7)	4	Aug	1927		
8.	Jerry Haupt	(7)	28	Jun	1930		

Joseph Milton Nance (7) married Eleanor Hanover (7). Children:

1. Jerry (8)
2. Joe (8)
3. Jimmy (8)

Frank Clifton Nance (7) married Gladys Siegel (7). Children:

1. Frank, Jr. (8)
2. Pamela (8)

William Roger Nance (7), 4th child of Jeremiah Milton Nance Jr. (6) and Mary Louise Hutchinson (6), married Frances . . . (7). Children:

1. Ronnie (8)
2. Roger (8)

Elmo Cuthbert Nance (7), 6th child of Jeremiah Milton Nance Jr. (6) and Mary Louise Hutchinson (6), married Gene . . . (7).

Mary Lee Nance (7) married Clark Spencer (7). Children: 1 son.

Flora Lee Nance (6) married Kelse Howell (6). No Children.

Sallie Barbee Nance (6) married 1st, Ernest Martin (6); 2nd, E. Reagen Smith (6) 16 Apr 1927. Children:

1. Lucille (7)

Lucille Martin (7) married Glenn H. Wallace (7), Children:

1. Glynn Eleanor (8)

Glynn Eleanor Wallace (8) married Guido Ransleben (8); A&M; now at Southwest Research Institute. Father from an early family of Comfort and for many years Sales Manager, Pioneer Flour Mills. Children:

1. Glenna Lee (9)

Winnifred Davis Nance (6) married 1st, David Warfield (6). He died. She married 2nd, Dick Talbert (6). No children.

Mattie Parke Nance (6) married Grover C. Marcelline (6). Children:

1. Mary Louise (7)

Mary Louise Marcelline (7) married Oscar Weed (7). Children:

1. Jerry (8)
2. Jimmy (8)
3. Frances Marcelline (8)

Leila (Teeta) Haupt (5) married 1st, Wiley Williamson

			born	died	no issue
(5). He died. Children:					
1.	Annie Wiley		23 Jul 1889		

Annie Wiley Williamson (6) married 1st, Henry Blumerich (6) 24 May 1911. He was born 20 Apr 1886, died 10 Apr 1945. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Rosalie	(7)	18 May 1912		
2.	Henry C.	(7)	7 Sep 1913		

Rosalie Blumerich (7) married William Horner (7).

Henry C. Blumerich (7) married Mary Dunlap (7) 2 Sep 1939. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Brenda Nell	(8)	14 Aug 1946		
2.	Donald Dunlap	(8)	31 Jan 1950		
3.	Robert Henry	(8)	29 Nov 1954	12 Sep 1958	

Annie Wiley Williamson (6) married 2nd, Charlie Bowers (6), 3 Jun 1951. Leila Haupt's (5) 2nd husband was Mr. Cooper (5). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Lois Beauregard	(6)	19 Feb 1900		

Lois Beauregard (6) married Roy Bonner Bluhm Sr. (6). He was born 30 Nov, 1899. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Roy Bonner, Jr.	(7)	26 May 1921		
2.	Wiley McCall	(7)	28 Sep 1925		

Major Roy Bonner Bluhm, Jr. (7) received several decora-

tions during the war. He married Helen Irwin Thornburn (7) 9 Dec 1949. She was born 13 Mar 1926. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Jeffry Roy	(8)	12 Mar 1951		
2.	Kim Dennis	(8)	21 Mar 1952		
3.	Terry Sue	(8)	3 Sep 1955		

Wiley McCall Bluhm (7), A & M, served 3 years in Navy and 2 years in Air Corps; married registered nurse, is now an architect in Alaska.

Alice Haupt (5) married A P. Landers (5). Children:

1. William (6)
2. John (6)

Beauregard Haupt (5) married Mary Thompson (5). Children:

1. Annie (6)
2. Leila (6)
3. Mavis (6)
4. Sula (6)
5. Libby (6)
6. Thomas (6) died in youth

Annie Haupt (6) married Walter Sills (6). Children:

1. Mary Alma (7)
2. Clyde (7)

Mary Alma Sills (7) married Sam Slaughter (7).

Leila Haupt (6), 2nd child of Beauregard Haupt (5) and Mary Thompson (5) married Arthur White (6). Children:

1. Lorene (7)
2. Earl (7)

Mavis Haupt (6) married John Gross (6). Children:

1. Gordon (7) killed in plane crash in World War II

Sula Haupt (6) married Henry Wetzel (6). Children:

1. William B. (7) killed in World War II
2. Henry, Jr. (7)

Libby Haupt (6) married. Children: 2 daughters.

Lewis McDowell Haupt (5) married Lucy Harris (5) 15 Jun 1904. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	William Clodus	(6)		in infancy	
2.	Lewis McDowell Jr.	(6)	27 May 1906		
3.	Erin Inez	(6)	26 Jan 1916		
4.	Mavis Harris	(6)	17 Feb 1918		

Lewis McDowell Haupt Jr. (6); Head of Dept., A & M. College; married Stella Christian Gehrin (6) 5 Aug 1932. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Arrenia Julia	(7)	28 Jun 1932		
2.	Luella Ruth	(7)	23 Mar 1935		
3.	Florence Gehrin	(7)	20 Oct 1940		
4.	Lewis McDowell, III	(7)	26 Mar 1946		

Arrenia Julia Haupt (7); University of Texas; married 7 June 1953 Donald Edward Ellis (7), Aviator in U.S. Army. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Donald Edward	(8)	1 Jan 1954		
2.	Susan Dianne	(8)	22 Jun 1956		

Luella Ruth Haupt (7) married Ide P. Trotter Jr. (7) 9 June 1956. No Children.

Florence Gehrin Haupt (7); Rice Institute.

Erin Haupt (6) married Gaskill Moody (6). Children:

1. Sarah (7)
2. Sylvia (7)
3. Sandra (7)

Mavis Harris Haupt (6), 4th child of Lewis McDowell Haupt (5) and Lucy G. Harris (5), married Joe Bennet (6), Cattleman. Children:

1. Joan (7)
2. Joe, Jr. (7)

Touay Haupt (5) married Gaston Haywood Barbee. His grandfather, James Gaston Barbee, came to San Marcos in 1850. Children:

1. William Gaston (6)
2. Mary Elizabeth (6)

William Gaston Barbee (6) married Florence Young (6). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Floreine	(7)	13 Dec 1922		

She attended Southwest Texas State Teachers College; married Warrick Vaughn (7) 13 Dec 1938. He, with his brother, owns the Metro Medic Co. He was born 12 Nov 1917. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Joan	(8)	9 Nov 1940		
2.	William Warrick	(8)	21 Nov 1942		
3.	Ann	(8)	23 Dec 1944		

Mary Elizabeth Barbee (6) married Charles Robert Bourdene (6). Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Mary Ellen	(7)	27 Jul	1933		
2.	Robert Haywood	(7)	18 Feb	1938		

Mary Ellen Bourdene (7); Southern Methodist University; married Lee Hammond (7). Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Boy	(8)				
2.	Cynthia	(8)	13 Dec	1955		

Chapter IX

Henry Lowndes Rugeley

Henry Lowndes Rugeley (4), 3rd child of John Rugeley (3) and his 2nd wife Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore (4) of Waverly, Walker County, Texas, 1 Dec 1865. She was born 6 Jan 1846, died 24 Feb 1923.

Children of Henry Lowndes Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore (4):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Elmore	(5)	2 Jul	1867	4 Apr 1896	
2.	Ashton	(5)	26 Mar	1869	17 Sep 1887	x
3.	Henry	(5)	28 Jul	1873	30 Nov 1936	
4.	Eliza Colgin	(5)	17 Dec	1875	17 May 1876	x
5.	Elizabeth Fitzpatrick	(5)	3 Mar	1877	14 Oct 1877	x
6.	Sue Lewis	(5)	15 Dec	1878		
7.	Philip Ludlow	(5)	12 Dec	1881	1905	x
8.	Edith May	(5)	6 Jan	1884	19 Nov 1895	x
9.	Rowland	(5)	19 Feb	1889		

Elmore Rugeley (5) married Frank Hawkins (5) 23 Nov 1887. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Henry Boyd	(6)	21 Aug	1888	9 Dec 1951	x
2.	Meta	(6)	11 Mar	1890		

			born		died		no issue
3.	Jane	(6)	4 Jan	1892	6 Feb	1958	x
4.	Elizabeth Elmore	(6)	20 Jan	1894	3 Mar	1958	x
5.	Elmore Rugeley	(6)	3 Apr	1896			x

Meta Hawkins (6) attended Kidd Key College with her sister Janie. She married James Clare Lewis (6). He came from the well-known Lewis family of Virginia. However, his immediate family had made Texas their home for several years preceeding his birth. The family has resided in Bay City for more than half a century, where he has been an important factor in the life of Matagorda County, being a banker, farmer, and rancher. Children of James Clare Lewis (6) and Meta Hawkins (6):

			born		died		no issue
1.	Frank Hawkins	(7)					
2.	James Clare	(7)			1927		
3.	Margaret	(7)					

Frank Hawkins Lewis (7) graduated at Princeton University and was a captain in the U. S. Army in World War II. He is a rancher and manager of the Hawkins Estate. He married Florence Neely, of Amarillo. Children:

1. Frank Hawkins, Jr. (8)
2. Janette (8)
3. Meta (8)
4. James Neely (8)

Margaret Lewis (7), Sweetbriar College, Virginia; University of Texas; M. S. Columbia University, New York, married Austen H. Furse (7) in Feb 1955, a graduate of Yale he is now a lawyer. Children:

1. Janie
   Hawkins (8)

Elmore Rugeley Hawkins (6); Whitis School, Austin; married Esker L. McDonald (6) 2 Sep 1927. He graduated in Law at Columbia University. He is a banker, rancher, farmer, and dealer in oil and gas properties. They reside in Bay City. No children.

Edgar Hawkins (5) married Ann Lewis Hardeman (5) 6 Jun 1880. She was born 5 Apr 1864. Children:

1. James (6)
2. Frank (6)
3. Edgar (6)
4. Ella (6)

James Hawkins (6) married Fannie Bruce (6). Children:

1. Annie
   Dora (7)

L. M. Graves (7) married Annie Dora Hawkins (7). Children:

1. James
   Hawkins (8)

Frank Hawkins (6) married Nettie Franks (6). Children:

1. Nettie (7)
2. Frank, Jr. (7)

Edgar Hawkins, Jr. (6) married Ruby Daugherty (6). He was killed in a railroad accident. Children:

1. Savanna (7)

Savanna Hawkins (7) married Donald Duson (7). Children:

1. Diane (8)
2. Walter (8)
3. Delia (8)

Diane Duson (8) married Howard Clapp (8).

Edgar Hawkins, Jr. (6) married 2nd Ruby Glosson (6). No children.

Ella Hawkins (6) married Seth Taylor (6). Children:

1. Frances (7)

Frances Taylor (7) married Bert Steves (7). Children:

1. Marthella (8)
2. Seth Taylor (8)
3. Lewis Hardeman (8)
4. Savanna (8)
5. Diana (8)

Marthella Steves (8) married Edward Simpson (8). Children:

1. Martha (9)
2. Dan (9)

Seth Taylor Steves (8) married Sandra Sanders (8) 27 Mar 1959.

Ann Lewis Hardeman (5) married 2nd John Sanborn (5). Children:

1. Camden (6)
2. Raleigh (6)

Camden (6) married Mrs. Willie Diley (6). He and his wife were murdered at Hawkinsville. Fortunately, he lived long enough to give the murderer's name.

Raleigh Sanborn (6) married the widow of his half-brother, Edgar (6) Ruby Glosson Hawkins (6). No children.

Henry Rugeley (5) married Susan Le Tulle Mathis (5) 26 Oct 1898. Children:

			born		died		no issue
1. Mary	(6)	18 Jul	1899	16 Sep	1957		

			born		died	no issue
2.	Henry Le Tulle	(6)	9 Oct	1903		
3.	Harriett Ann	(6)	26 Jul	1918	30 Aug 1929	

Mary Rugeley (6); graduate of Whitis School with 2nd honors; University of Texas; married William Brownlee Ferguson, Jr. (6) 23 Mar 1922; Trinity University, University of Texas; L.L.B; South Texas School of Law, Kappa Sigma, and a quarterback on what is believed to be the next to last undefeated football team the University has had (that of 1918); has an accounting and legal practice; born 10 Dec 1899. After Mary Rugeley's (6) death, he married a friend of some 30 years standing, Rettie Worrall Atwater (6).

Children of William Brownlee Ferguson Jr. (6) and Mary Rugeley (6):

			born		died	no issue
1.	William Brownlee III	(7)	19 Jan	1926		
2.	Henry Rugeley	(7)	11 Apr	1930		

William Brownlee Ferguson III (7); University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., and the University of Texas (A.B. and L.L.B.); Kappa Sigma, and the only person in the history of the University, it is believed, to serve as editor of the *Cactus* twice. He is now with a prominent oil and gas operator. He married Anne Moseley (7) 7 Feb 1953; born 6 Apr 1931, educated at Our Lady of the Lake College in San Antonio and the University of Texas; Pi Beta Phi. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	William Brownlee IV	(8)	19 Jan	1954		
2.	Clay Moseley	(8)	19 Jan	1956		
3.	Ann Rugeley	(8)	21 Mar	1957		

It is an interesting coincidence that in a family as strongly Southern as this one, that William Ferguson III (7) and his two sons all three "selected" for their birthday the date we celebrate as Robert E. Lee's birthday.

Henry Rugeley Ferguson (7); University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn; University of Texas; Kappa Sigma; was for 2 years president of the University Rodeo Assn. He served 18 months in Korea, a 1st Lieutenant, and received 3 citations and the Bronze Star for meritorious service at Inchon. He is now starting in the cattle business in Matagorda Co.

Henry Le Tulle Rugeley (6) is a farmer, co-owner and co-manager of his mother's estate and resides in Bay City.

Sue Lewis Rugeley (5) married Otikar Julian Doubek (5), a business man of long standing in Bay City 25 Jul 1903. He died 11 Aug 1949. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Jane Elizabeth	(6)	25 Jan 1925		

Jane Elizabeth Doubek (6) married 25 Jan 1946 Taylor Milton Gainer (6). He is a ceramic engineer, graduated 5th in class at the University of Texas, was Tau Beta Pi. Their children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Sue	(7)	24 Oct 1947		
2.	Alan	(7)	6 Mar 1951		
3.	Julie	(7)	8 Sep 1955		

Rowland Rugeley (5), 9th child of Dr. Henry Lowndes Rugeley (4) and Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore (4), has LL.B. degree University of Texas, married Lenore Wall (5) 11 May 1922. She was born 4 Mar 1896 and holds a B. A. degree awarded in the first graduating class of Rice Institute. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Martha Lenore	(6)	30 May 1923		

Martha Lenore Rugeley (6); Hockaday School in Dallas;

Sweetbriar, in Sweetbriar, Virginia; and B. A. University of Texas. She married 20 Jan 1948, Richard Cloar Bachman (6) who is a Rotarian, has served as Senior Warden of the Episcopal Church in Bay City and as Director and Chairman of the House Committee of the Bay City Country Club. He is an automobile dealer in Bay City. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rowland Rugeley	(7)	7 Sep	1949		
2.	Richard Cloar, Jr.	(7)	3 Jun	1952		

Chapter X

Eliza Colgin Rugeley

Eliza Colgin Rugeley (4), 6th child of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married John W. Wiggins (4) 31 Jan 1867. She died 7 Feb 1868. No issue. John W. Wiggins was the uncle of Patty and Betty Matthews, both of whom married into the Rugeley family.

Chapter XI

Frank Rugeley

Frank Rugeley (4), 8th child of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married Fannie White Walcott (4) 12 Feb 1873. She was born 24 Dec 1854, died 6 Feb 1881. Her sister Anna Perkins Walcott (4) married Frank Rugeley's (4) brother, Irvin (4).

Children of Frank Rugeley (4) and Fannie White Walcott (4):

			born	died	no issue
1.	James Walcott	(5)	22 Nov 1874	16 Dec 1935	
2.	Annie	(5)	9 Jul 1876		
3.	Sam Ritchie	(5)	28 Oct 1879	Dec 1883	

James Walcott Rugeley (5) married Catherine Minna Sargent (5) 6 Jun 1906. She was born 5 Mar 1884. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Sargent Walcott	(6)	22 Sep 1907		
2.	Mildred	(6)	8 Jul 1912	5 Apr 1915	
3.	Jane Sargent	(6)	18 Oct 1913		

Sargent Walcott Rugeley (6); Schreiner Institute, Kerrville, married 1st, Helen Julia Hoskins (6) 10 Aug 1930; University of Texas, Alpha Delta Phi. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Cordelia Catherine	(7)	6 Jun 1931		
2.	Joan Dee	(7)	24 Apr 1933		

Cordelia Catherine Rugley (7); University of Texas; Alpha Delta Phi; married Allen Lee Inks (7); University of Texas, in the Service in Korea. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Allen Walcott	(8)	25 Oct 1954		
2.	Robert Roy	(8)	25 Nov 1957		

Joan Dee Rugeley (7); University of Texas, Alpha Delta Phi, married Dr. Henry Houston Moore, Jr. (7) 29 May 1953, graduate of Medical Branch of the University of Texas in Galveston. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Henry Houston III	(8)	17 Mar 1956		
2.	Melinda Ann	(8)	24 Sep 1957		

Sargent Walcott Rugeley (6) married 2nd, 3 Feb 1942, Ethel Mae Tippins (6); University of Texas. No children.

Jane Sargent Rugeley (6); Sullins, Bristol, Virginia; University of Texas; a secretarial school in New York; married 28 May 1940, John Aldridge Rakestraw (6); New Mexico Military Institute; University of Texas; fraternity S. A. E. He is on the Board of Directors of the Bay City Country Club and is a rice buyer. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Ann Catherine	(7)	5 Jun 1942		
2.	Pamela Sue	(7)	31 Dec 1944		
3.	John Richard	(7)	23 Jan 1955		

Annie Rugeley (5), 2nd child of Frank Rugeley (4) and Fannie White Walcott (4), married Lucius James Gartrell (5). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Frank Lewis	(6)	14 Nov 1899	14 Nov 1935	
2.	Annie Lou	(6)	17 Mar 1901	18 May 1949	
3.	James Walcott	(6)	13 Jan 1904		
4.	Nicholas Vogelsang	(6)	8 Aug 1908		

Frank Lewis Gartrell (6) married Theora Whitaker (6). No children.

Annie Lou Gartrell (6) married John Langston (6). Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	John Langston, Jr.	(7)	20 Oct 1939		

James Walcott Gartrell (6), engineer and general contractor, married Meredith Christine Wagner (6) 10 Feb 1935. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	James Walcott, Jr.	(7)	1 Feb 1937		

James Walcott Gartrell, Jr. (7); A. and M. College of Texas; Lieutenant in the Air Force, married 27 Dec 1958, Virginia Leah Harrington (7). She attended Sam Houston State College; Sigma Alpha Iota.

Nicholas Vogelsang Gartrell (6) is a civil engineer, married Selma Needham (6). Their grandfathers, Frank Rugeley (4) and Edward Salmon Rugeley (4) were brothers. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Ann Rugeley	(7)	6 May 1945		
2.	Harry Payne	(7)	14 Dec 1947		

Chapter XII

Edgar Poe Rugeley

Edgar Poe Rugeley (4), 9th child of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married Pattie Ann Matthews (4) 1 Jan 1873, daughter of Captain Thomas Payne Matthews. Pattie Ann Matthews (4) was born 14 Aug 1849, died 12 Jul 1943.

Children of Edgar Rugeley (4) and Pattie Ann Matthews (4):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Shirley Brinkley	(5)	3 Feb	1875	24 Apr 1907	
2.	William Aldine	(5)	29 Oct	1876	28 Mar 1903	x
3.	Alice Campbell	(5)	30 Aug	1880		
4.	Edward Earle	(5)	14 Jul	1882	3 Dec 1886	x

Shirley Brinkley Rugeley (5) was christened by the Rev. O. I. Adams, Protestant Episcopal Minister at the church on Bay Prairie. She married Guilford M. Magill (5) 10 Feb 1899.

Children of Guilford M. Magill (5) and Shirley Brinkley Rugeley (5):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Walter Mason	(6)	3 Nov	1899		x
2.	Grace Manor	(6)	31 Jul	1905		

Walter Mason Magill (6) was in the U. S. Marine Corps from 17 Nov 1917 until the end of World War I. Then he was in the 39th Naval Construction Battalion in the Pacific area during World War II. He married Katherine Josephine Shepherd (6) 9 Jul 1949. They live in San Antonio. No children.

Grace Manor Magill (6) married Harry Whittaker Daniels (6) 21 May 1936. They reside in San Antonio. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rosemary Ann	(7)	21 Jul	1937		

William Aldine Rugeley (5) was baptized in 1877 by Rev. O. I. Adams of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Bay Prairie.

Alice Campbell Rugeley (5); 3rd child of Edgar Poe Rugeley (4) and Pattie Ann Matthews (4), married Victor Hugo Harding (5) from Louisville, Ky. on 26 Dec 1899. She was christened by the Rev. Waddell of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Bay Prairie. Victor Hugo Harding (5) was born 29 Jan 1875, died 12 Feb 1926.

Children of Victor Hugo Harding (5) and Alice Campbell Rugeley (5):

			born		died	no issue
1.	Pattie Margaret	(6)	29 Jan	1902	19 Nov 1903	x
2.	Shirley Eleanor	(6)	11 Jul	1904		x
3.	Victor Hugo, Jr.	(6)	2 Feb	1907		
4.	Alice Lee	(6)	27 Jun	1909		
5.	Edgar Chalmers	(6)	11 Aug	1911		
6.	Robert Rugeley	(6)	25 Oct	1915		

Shirley Eleanor Harding (6); University of Texas; married Henry Markley Crosswell (6) 30 Jun 1945; graduate of Davidson College, Sigma Alpha Epsilon, Manager of the

Alexander Sprunt Co. in Houston from 1911 until his retirement in 1941, prominent cotton firm executive, member of the old Harbor Board, deacon in the Presbyterian Church for 35 years and a member of the Houston Country Club. He had 3 sons and 2 daughters by his first wife who died a number of years ago. He died 12 Jan 1957.

Victor Hugo Harding, Jr. (6); Texas Military Academy; 1st Lieutenant, 48th Replacement Battalion, France with third Army, World War II; with the Russ Investment Company of San Antonio. He married Lucille Pressler (6) 20 Sep 1943. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Victor Hugo III	(7)	21 Jul	1949		
2.	Christopher Pressler	(7)	7 Dec	1950		

Alice Lee Harding (6) married Edward Louis Niehaus (6) of St. Louis, Mo. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Edward Lee	(7)	7 Apr	1940		
2.	Shirley Ann	(7)	25 Sep	1943		

Edward Lee Niehaus (7); University of Texas; Civil Engineering Class of 1962, Kappa Alpha Fraternity.

Edgar Chalmers Harding (6); 1st Lieutenant, 957th Artillery Battalion, First Army, France, World War II; received the Purple Heart. He married 1 Nov 1945, Catherine Hill, (6) Rochester, N. Y. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Linda Kay	(7)	24 Aug	1946		
2.	Wallace Chalmers	(7)	19 Feb	1952		
3.	Debra Sue	(7)	21 Nov	1952		

Robert Rugeley Harding (6) was in 125th Armored Field Artillery Battalion, Fifth Army in Italy, World War II;

in Korea Second Infantry Division. He is now a captain in the First Missile Battalion, 81st. Artillery. Awards and decorations include Air Medal with 4 oak-leaf clusters. He married Ruby Smith, (6) 21 Jan 1943. She is from Urbana, Illinois. Children:

		born		died	no issue
1. Becky Lee	(7)	8 Feb	1944		
2. Robert Rugeley, Jr.	(7)	11 Dec	1947		

Chapter XIII

Irvin Rugeley

Irvin Rugeley (4), 10th child of John Rugeley (3) and Eliza Clopton Colgin (3), married Anna Perkins Walcott (4) 13 Sep 1877. She was born 6 Jul 1857, died 18 Nov 1936. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Lottie Ritchie	(5)	13 Jun 1878	20 Jun 1950	
2.	Fannie	(5)	20 Apr 1881	8 Oct 1882	
3.	Maude	(5)	28 Feb 1883		
4.	Sarah	(5)	22 Sep 1885	6 Oct 1885	
5.	Duncan Walcott	(5)	5 Nov 1887	23 Apr 1890	

Lottie Ritchie Rugeley (5) married 1st Christopher Randolph Cox (5) in Aug 1896. He was born 5 Nov 1869, died 1 Nov 1901. She married 2nd, Charles L. de St. Aubin (5). He was born 30 May 1878, died 22 Oct 1942. No issue.

Children of Christopher Randolph Cox (5) and Lottie Ritchie Rugeley (5):

			born	died	no issue
1.	Anna Lee	(6)	15 Dec 1897		
2.	Lottie Mae	(6)	14 Nov 1899		
3.	Christopher Randolph Jr.	(6)	7 Nov 1901		

Anna Lee Cox (6) married Louis E. Martin (6) 29 Jan

1919. He was born 29 Mar 1894, died 20 Dec 1930. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Permelia Ann	(7)	2 Apr 1922		

Permelia Ann (7) married Walter E. Rhoads (7) 11 Mar 1945. He was born 6 Feb 1922 in New Mexico. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Patricia Ann	(8)	14 Dec 1950		
2.	Sheri Lynn	(8)	14 Jun 1955		

Lottie Mae Cox (6) married William White (6). No children.

Christopher Randolph Cox, Jr. (6) married Gertrude Poage (6) 14 Sep 1921. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Margaret Alice	(7)	2 Jan 1923		
2.	Lottie Aubin	(7)	23 Feb 1924		
3.	Christopher Randolph III	(7)	19 Mar 1926		
4.	Pattie Jean	(7)	10 Jan 1928		
5.	Walcott Rugeley	(7)	27 Oct 1929		

Margaret Alice Cox (7) married Charles V. De Lerno (7) 10 Sep 1942. He was born 7 Sep 1920. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Jean Aubin	(8)	20 Sep 1944		
2.	Charles Chaelle	(8)	11 Sep 1946		
3.	Michael Anthony	(8)	6 June 1949		

Lottie Aubin Cox (7) married George William Sumers, Jr. (7) 10 Feb 1950. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	George William III	(8)	2 Oct 1951		
2.	Robert Sprague	(8)	28 Aug 1953		
3.	Christopher Walcott	(8)	2 Jun 1956		

Pattie Jean Cox (7) married James Morris Wyse, Jr. (7) 10 Jun 1949. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	James Morris III	(8)	15 Mar 1952		
2.	Steven Patrick	(8)	10 Nov 1955		

Walcott Rugeley Cox (7) married Martha L. Haltom (7) 15 Jun 1957. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Sylvia Catherine	(8)	19 Jan 1958		

Maude Rugeley (5), 3rd child of Irvin Rugeley (4) and Ann Perkins Walcott (4), married Josiah Madison Crawford (5) in 1903. University of Alabama, S. A. E. Fraternity. Died in 1921. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Eugenia	(6)	1907		

Eugenia Crawford (6) married Walter Henry Mengden (6) 23 Jan 1926; University of Illinois. Now President of the Superior Oil Company of Venezuela and Vice-President of the Superior Oil Company of Houston. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Walter				

			born		died	no issue
	Henry Jr.	(7)	25 Oct	1926		
2.	Carl Crawford	(7)	28 Sep	1928		
3.	Mary Patricia	(7)	22 May	1946		

Walter Henry Mengden, Jr. (7), University of Texas, degrees in Business Adminstration and Law. Lieutenant in the Army in Korea; married June Shill (7) 10 Jun 1955. She was born in Aug 1933. Children: 2. The youngest, Walter Henry Mengden III, (8) was born 27 Aug 1958.

Carl Crawford Mengden (7); degree in Business Administration. Served in Japan, married Ann Collette (7) 15 Apr 1954. His 2nd child, Susan (8) was born 22 Jul 1958.

Chapter XIV

John Rugeley's Brother Rowland

So far this genealogy has been devoted to John Rugeley (3) and his descendants. This chapter will be devoted to his brother Rowland (3), whose grandson came to Texas, and to his descendants.

Rowland Rugeley (3), brother of John Rugeley (3), married Mary Mickle (3), sister of General Mickle.

The eldest of their seven children, Henry Rugeley (4); University of Alabama. Married Sarah J. Dagg (4). They had twelve children. Six of them died in infancy and one in early womanhood. Those who reached maturity are listed below.

			born	died	no issue
1.	Rowland Dagg	(5)		1903	
2.	Fannie	(5)	1841	1924	x
3.	Imogene	(5)	1854	1938	x
4.	Sarah Jane	(5)	1860	1948	x
5.	Laurie	(5)	1866	1954	x

The four daughters came to Lampasas, lived and taught there.

Rowland Dagg Rugeley (5) married 1st, Nannie L. Davidson (5). She died 9 Jan 1877. He was graduated from University of Alabama, practiced law in Alabama and Texas; served as judge for several years in Texas. Served 2 years in the War Between the States. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rowland Davidson	(6)	2 Feb	1869	14 Jan 1950	
2.	Lailah	(6)		1872		
3.	John Mushat	(6)	31 Dec	1876	7 Jan 1953	

In 1878 Rowland Dagg Rugeley (5) came to Texas; married 2nd, Ella Bailey (5). Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Henry Bailey	(6)	18 Feb	1882	Nov 1956	

He married Winnifred Bell (6). No children. He was with the A. R. Dillard Co. from 1916 until he retired as office manager in the middle forties.

Rowland Davidson Rugeley (6) entered West Point Military Academy in 1890, left because of ill health; County Clerk in Montague, then President of the Citizens State Bank there; married Leila Boyd (6), of one of the early families. Her cousin, Judge Ben Boyd, was one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Texas. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rowland Boyd	(7)	26 May	1906		

Rowland Boyd Rugeley (7); Rice Institute. He works with the Rockwell Mfg. Company. The Company has patented and is using three of his models for improvement in the use of gas and oil distributors and dispensing system for highly volatile liquids. He married Duse Bartgis (7) 2 Jun 1929. Children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Rowland Bartgis	(8)	6 Mar	1930		

Rowland Bartgis Rugeley (8); University of Houston and Texas Wesleyan College; 2nd Lieutenant USAR; now man-

ager-trainee at the Penny Co. in Jackonsville, Florida. He married Betty Lou Peek (8) 15 Apr 1951. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Michelle	(9)	30 Sep 1954		

Lailah Rugeley (6); Ursuline Academy, Dallas, and Kidd Key College; married B. O. Snuffer (6) and moved to Oregon. Children:

1.	Bryan Snuffer	(7)

John Mushat Rugeley (6), named for his mother's cousin, Dr. John Mushat. He lived in Lampasas, married Callie Brown (6) 21 Nov 1906. She was born in 1886. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	William Henry	(7)	13 Dec 1915		

William Henry Rugeley (7); University of Texas; Major in Air Force 1941-1946; now an executive with American Air Lines. He married Helen Ramsey (7) 5 Sep 1942; University of Texas. Children: .

			born	died	no issue
1.	William Murray	(8)	10 May 1944		
2.	Barbara Kay	(8)	27 Apr 1947		

Chapter XV

The Elmores

The first Elmores of this family, Thomas and his wife Mary, came to America from Huntingdonshire, England, and settled in Kent County, Virginia. The baptismal records of their children are found in St. Peter's Parish Register in that County. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	John	(2)	1698		
2.	Thomas	(2)	1700	1749	
3.	Mary	(2)	1704		

Thomas Elmore (2) married Cecelia Ellyson (2). Children:

1. Thomas (3)
2. Abijah (3)
3. Hannah (3)
4. Cecelia (3)
5. Mary (3)
6. Archelus (3)
7. Judith (3)

Hannah (3) married Mr. Lad (3), Mary (3) married Mr. Sanders (3), and Judith (3) married Mr. Johnson (3).

Archelus (3) married Susan Morris (3). Their children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Nancy	(4)			
2.	Martha	(4)			

			born	died	no issue
3.	Thomas	(4)			
4.	Elizabeth	(4)			
5.	John Archer	(4)	12 Aug 1762		
6.	Judith	(4)			

Nancy Elmore (4) married 1st, Mr. Craddock (4); married 2nd, Mr. Saxon (4). Children:

1. Sallie (5)

Sallie Saxon (5) married Mr. Peck (5). Children:

1. Nancy (6)
2. Charlotte (6)
3. Sophie (6)
4. George (6)
5. Henry (6)

Nancy is included in one list but not in another; often a child that has died in infancy is not listed on early records.

John Archer Elmore (4) married 1st, Mary Ann Saxon (4) in 1788. She was born 25 Nov 1770, died 2 Mar 1804. Children:

(The majority of names were included on both lists that were sent me. Some are not. Since one list says "unnamed child" and the other ends "etc." all names are included.)

			born	died	no issue
1.	Thomas Benjamin	(5)	2 Feb 1791	18 Sep 1841	
2.	Narcissa	(5)	16 Mar 1792	12 Feb 1795	
3.	Sophia Saxon	(5)	16 Oct 1794	1826	
4.	Charlotte Perry	(5)	26 Oct 1796	11 Oct 1832	
5.	Franklin Harper	(5)	15 Oct 1799	26 May 1850	
6.	Edward Carrington	(5)			
7.	Aurora Serena	(5)			
8.	John	(5)			

Thomas Benjamin Elmore (5) married Sarah Brevard (5). Children:

1. Sallie Taylor (6)

Sallie Taylor Elmore (6) married Charles Richardson (6), son of Governor Richardson of South Carolina.

Sophie Saxon Elmore (5) married Dr. George Ross (5). Children:

1. Jane (6)
2. Sarah Ann (6)
3. Charlotte (6)
4. Louisa (6)
5. George (6)

Jane Ross (6) married Dr. John Joudoine (6). Children: unknown.

Sarah Ann Ross (6) married Mr. Gamble (6). No children.

Charlotte Ross (6) married Mr. Reed (6). Children: unknown.

Louise Ross (6) married James Reed (6). Children: unknown.

George Ross (6) married (name unknown). Children: unknown.

Charlotte Perry Elmore (5) married Dr. Abner Crenshaw (5). Children:

1. Louise (6)
2. Carrie (6)
3. Sallie (6)

Louise Crenshaw (6) married Major Bolling Hall (6).

Carrie Crenshaw (6) married Robert Cherry (6). Children:

1. Charlotte (7)

Sallie Crenshaw (6) married Walter Crenshaw, (6) believed to be her cousin. Children:

1. Nora (7)
2. Edward C. (7)
3. Walter (7)
4. Abner (7)
5. John Bolling (7)

Franklin Harper Elmore (5) married Harriet C. Taylor (5), daughter of Governor Taylor of South Carolina. Children:

1. Sally C. (6)
2. Ellen (6)
3. Cornelia Charlotte (6)
4. Franklin Harper (6)
5. Grace Stark (6)
6. Minnie (6)
7. Rose (6)

Sally C. Elmore (6) married her cousin Tom Taylor (6).

Cornelia Charlotte Elmore (6) married Brevard Davidson (6). No issue.

Franklin Harper Elmore, Jr. (6) married Mary Goodwin (6). Children:

1. Frank (7)

Minnie Elmore (6) married William Taylor (6). Children: not known.

Rose Elmore (6) married Mr. Haynes (6). Children:

1. Frank (7)
2. Grace (7)
3. Willie (7)
4. Tom (7)
5. Alexine (7)

Edward Carrington Elmore (5) married Elizabeth Sims (5).

Aurora Serena Elmore (5) married Samuel Goode Jones (5). Children:

1. Samuel G. (6)
2. Joseph Brevard (6)
3. Scott (6)
4. Mason Franklin Elmore (6)
5. Edward Elmore (6)

John Elmore (5) married Miss McGuire (5). Children:

1. Thomas (6)
2. Charles Wickboen (6)
3. Franklin Harper (6)

After the Revolution, General Archer Elmore married 2nd, Nancy Martin (4), daughter of John Martin (3) and Sarah Elizabeth Terry (3), in Mar 1805.

Children of John Archer Elmore (4) and Nancy Martin (4):

			born			died			no issue
1.	Elizabeth Susan	(5)	25	Dec	1805	16	May	1889	
2.	Sarah Terry	(5)	20	May	1807	8	Feb	1839	
3.	John Archer	(5)	1	Apr	1809	1	Aug	1878	
4.	Morris Martin	(5)	1	Feb	1811	19	Jan	1830	
5.	William Augustus	(5)	13	Oct	1812	6	Oct	1890	
6.	Luther Alfred	(5)	19	May	1814	10	Sep	1821	
7.	Henry Marshall	(5)	28	Jan	1816	17	Jan	1879	

			born		died	no issue
8.	Lawrence Ludlow	(5)	11 Aug	1817	28 Jul 1840	
9.	Rush	(5)	27 Feb	1819		
10.	Winfield Scott	(5)	2 Nov	1820	19 Jan 1830	
11.	An unnamed infant	(5)	10 Oct	1822		
12.	Mary Martin	(5)	23 Nov	1823	20 Feb 1916	
13.	Albert Stanhope	(5)	12 Jun	1827	10 Jun 1909	
14.	Ann Harriet	(5)	22 Jan	1829	12 Jun 1907	

In Nancy Ann Martin's (4) will, she speaks of two unnamed infants; yet the birthdate of only one is given.

Elizabeth Susan Elmore (5) married Dixon Hall Lewis (5) 11 Mar 1823. He was born 10 Aug 1802 and was U. S. Senator from Alabama for 18 years. Their children:

			born		died	no issue
1.	Laura	(6)	17 Sep	1824	20 Jun 1882	
2.	Maxey	(6)	29 Nov	1826	2 Dec 1902	
3.	John Archer	(6)	4 Mar	1829	25 Jan 1850	
4.	Mary Susan	(6)	23 Mar	1831	12 Feb 1850	
5.	Dixon H.	(6)	12 Feb	1834	9 Apr 1899	
6.	William Henry	(6)	26 Nov	1835	17 May 1839	
7.	Sarah Terry Fitzpatrick	(6)			in infancy	

Sarah Terry Elmore (5) married the Hon. Benjamin Fitzpatrick (5), Governor of Alabama for 2 terms, then Senator from Alabama. He was born in 1800, died 21 Nov 1869.

John Archer Elmore (5) married Laura Marie Martin (5), his cousin 29 Apr 1834. She was born 30 Aug 1817, died 27 Feb 1877. Children:

1. Vincent (6)
2. Mary

	Ludlow	(6)
3.	Rush	(6)
4.	John	(6)
5.	Franklin H.	(6)
6.	William H.	(6)
7.	Caroline D.	(6)

William Augustus Elmore (5) married 1st, Mary Morrison (5). No children. He married 2nd, Julia Minor (5). He was District Judge of New Orleans and Superintendent of the Mint of New Orleans. They had 3 children, the first born in 1858. Julia Minor (5) died 1 Oct 1899.

Henry Marshall Elmore (5) married Elizabeth Fitzpatrick Harris (5) 26 Jun 1838. Her father was a brother of Benjamin Fitzpatrick. She married 1st, Stephen W. Harris (5). After his death she married 2nd, Henry Marshall Elmore (5). Henry Marshall Elmore (5) married his 2nd wife Mary De Armond (5), 23 Dec 1861. No children. Elizabeth Fitzpatrick (5) born 8 Feb 1816, died 12 Oct 1859. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Joseph F.	(6)	Jan 1840	8 Jan 1862	
2.	Infant daughter	(6)	6 Jul 1841		
3.	Sarah Ann	(6)	16 Sep 1842		
4.	John Archer	(6)	14 Mar 1844	17 Aug 1845	
5.	Elizabeth Tabitha	(6)	6 Jan 1846	24 Feb 1923	
6.	Henry Marshall Jr.	(6)	17 May 1847	17 Dec 1875	
7.	William Augustus	(6)	18 Apr 1849	21 Nov 1890	
8.	Philip Ludlow	(6)	11 Apr 1851	22 Sep 1880	
9.	Hamlin Lewis	(6)	21 Dec 1853	22 Sep 1854	
10.	John Archer	(6)	1 Feb 1856	Nov 1915	

Joseph F. Elmore (6); killed in the Battle of the Wilderness.

Elizabeth Tabitha Elmore (6) married Dr. Henry L. Rugeley 14 Dec 1865. The record of their children may be found under the chapter on Dr. Henry L. Rugeley (6). He is marked (4) in the Rugeley records.

Henry Marshall Elmore, Jr. (6) married Sarah Martha Fischer (6) 4 Jan 1870. She was born 10 Mar 1853, died 30 Dec 1934.

William Augustus Elmore (6) married Emma Winfred Elmore (6) 31 Dec 1871. She was born 15 Apr 1847, died 29 Oct 1934.

Philip Ludlow Elmore (6) never married.

John Archer Elmore (6) married 1st, Lelia Rugeley (6) in Dec 1881; he married 2nd, Rose Howell (6). An account of the children of John Archer Elmore (6) and Lelia Rugeley (6) may be found under the chapter on Edward Salmon Rugeley (4).

It may be noted, Henry Marshall Elmore (5) and Elizabeth Fitzpatrick Harris (5) lost one son named John Archer, their 4th child, in infancy and named their 10th child again John Archer.

Rush Elmore (5) was District Judge of the Territory of Kansas. He married Susan Tyler Du Val Nesbitt (5) 24 Feb 1847. She was born 27 Sep 1829, died 25 Nov 1869. Children:

1.	Nesbitt	(6)	born in Shawnee County, Kansas
2.	Annie	(6)	married Dr. Hunter (6)
3.	Julia	(6)	married Edward Price (6)
4.	Laura	(6)	married Mr. Hamilton (6)

Mary Martin Elmore (5) married 1st, Hamlin Freeman Lewis (5), brother of Dixon Hall Lewis, on 23 Jun 1853. He was born 5 Jun 1816. Children:

			born	died	no issue
1.	Annie Rebecca Hearne	(6)			
2.	William				

			born	died	no issue
	Edwin	(6)	1841	1864	
3.	Lucy Hamlin	(6)	1845		
4.	Mary Elmore	(6)	1848	1925	

Annie Rebecca Hearne Lewis (6) married Major T. C. Jordan (6). Children:

1.	Grace	(7)	
2.	William Lewis	(7)	
3.	Ethredge	(7)	
4.	Minor	(7)	
5.	Henry	(7)	
6.	Mary Martin	(7)	
7.	M. (illegible)	(7)	killed in World War I

Lucy Hamlin Lewis (6) married 1866 John White (6). Children:

			born	
1.	Mary Hamlin	(7)	1867	married Harris Mitchell
2.	Will	(7)		
3.	Marshall	(7)	1869	

Mary Elmore Lewis (6) married James Adam Hill (6) in 1866. Children:

1.	William Lewis	(7)	married Ida Angier
2.	John Elmore	(7)	married Julia Elizabeth McNair
3.	Hamlin Lewis	(7)	died young
4.	James Albert	(7)	married Bertha Pearl Fischer
5.	Joseph	(7)	married Nora Livingston

			born	died	no issue
6.	Lucy	(7)	married Dr. S. P. Cunningham		
7.	Sue	(7)	married Dr. C. D. Cartwell		
8.	Elmore	(7)	married Dr. M. E. Arpt		
9.	Lilah	(7)	unmarried		
10.	Franklin Harper	(7)	died young		

(It seems impossible to determine the spelling of several names in the "in-laws" of James Adam Hill's family.)

Mary Martin Elmore (5) married 2nd, Dr. James Edward Scott (5). Children:

1.	Lilea	(6)	married John Robinson Hill, had 9 children.
2.	Vernon Dalkeith	(6)	died at 20 unmarried.

Children of John Robinson Hill (6) and Lilea Scott (6)

1.	Annie Hearne	(7)	married Otis Wood
2.	Dorothy	(7)	
3.	Vernon	(7)	
4.	Jack	(7)	
5.	James	(7)	
6.	Eleanor	(7)	
7.	Reed	(7)	

No record of two of their children.

Albert Stanhope Elmore (5) was a Major in the War with Mexico. He married Jane Taylor (5), 23 Jun 1853. They had 4 children.

Anne Harriett Elmore (5), 14th child of John Archer Elmore (4) and Nancy Martin (4), married Dr. Joseph Hearne (5), had 2 children. Both died young.

PART III

APPENDIX

Appendix

The author accepts the fact that there are possibly several errors in the appendix. However, since the appendix is made up of a number of letters and manuscripts, many of which have been in the family's possession for several generations, it is believed advisable to present the manuscript in the form in which it has been preserved.

The following is quoted from Shaw's *"History and Antiquities of Staffordshire,"* Vol. I.

HAWKSYARD

was an ancient manor, within Armitage, held under Handsacre; and had an old mansion, which was the seat of gentlemen for several ages. I presume it was once the property of a family that assumed their name from this their place of residence, and bore for their arms A. a horse's head erased S. alluding probably to some similarity of sound in the first syllable of their name. Of this family I have not found any particular mention, yet it is likely the estate was carried anciently, by Hawksyard's heiress, into the family of Rugeley, who always bore Hawksyard's coat amongst their quarterings.

THE FAMILY OF RUGELEY

received their name, no doubt, from the place of their ancient original abode, in the adjoining town or manor of Rugeley; though I have not seen what consequence they were of there, or that they had any share of the manor. Nor does it appear at what period they first became lords of Hawksyard. It is asserted, indeed, that they were seated here in Henry the Third's time, but no authority is quoted for this; nor have I met with them, in this parish, before the reign of Edward III or a little earlier, from which time they

appear to have been a family of consequence, allied by marriage to the neighbouring gentry, and to have spread themselves, and flourished, in various places: viz. at Longdon, Shenstone, Smallwood, Sarden, Callingwood, etc.

Robert de Rugele attested a grant of lands, near Kersey monastery, in Suffolk, in 4 Henry III.

Geffrey and Henry de Rugeley granted lands in . . . to Robert de Wolseley, by deed, s. d. witnessed by Ric. de Hints.

William de Ruggele, of the county of Stafford, in consideration of the faithful service done to the king, in his army then in Flanders, had a pardon, in 26 Edward I for having slain one Robert de Birkeland.

Simon de Ruggeley might be living in the reigns of Edward I and II for, in 7 Edward III he released, to Bishop Roger Northborough, all his right in one messuage, forty acres of land, etc. in Longedon and Ruggeleye, Witness Roger de Swynnerton, Robert de Ferrers, Philip de Somervil, James de Stafford, Robert Mauveysyn, Malcolm de Wasteneys, knts. etc.

In 12 Edward III he attested a deed, concerning Kychotesheye, in Parva Rideware, or Handesacre.

In 15 Edward III he had a grant from the same bishop in Rugeley, and a fishery there.

In 18 Edward III he attested William Mauveysin's grant to his younger brother Thomas.

In 10 Edward III he was sheriff, alone, of Shropshire and Staffordshire, and in 11, 12, 13, and 14, four years together, along with Ric. de Peshal; when he had the custody of Shrewsbury cattle, and was valettus Regis; and in 24 Edward III it is recorded that he held . . . by the service of holding the king's styrrup at Stafford.

Adam de Ruggeley, clerk, was cotemporary with Simon: and, in 1 Edward II being then seneschal, attested a deed of William lord of Handesacre, under whom Hawksyard was held.

In the fourth year of that reign he appears in a grant from Roger de Aston to Roger his son.

In 10 and 11 Edward II he attested in Handesacre.

In 7 Edward III he witnessed the bishop's grant to Simon: whom,

In 13 Edward III he preceded, in the bishop's grant of a fishery, in Rugeley, to Sir Robert Mauveysin.

Nicholas de Ruggeleye was cotemporary with Simon, for they each attested, in 1344, the grant of William Mauveysin, above mentioned.

Humfrey de Rugeley was owner of Hawkesherd in Edward the Third's time, it being then his seat; and, in 41 Edward III he attested a deed in Handesacre.

Thomas de Rugeley, probably son of Humfrey, attested in Rideware-Mavesygn, in 1401.

Nicholas de Ruggeleye, son of Thomas, was living in 7 Henry VI; being the same man, I apprehend, who, by the style of Nicholas de Ruggeleye de Hawkeserd, attested two grants from William and Adam de Pype, in Pype Ridware, in 1412; though it is possible there might be two of the same name, for, Nicholas de Ruggeley de Sarden, esq. was one of the trustees who released to the said Adam de Pype, in the same year.

In 1415, he stood the first witness in Sir William Hondesacre's grant to Thomas Neven.

In 8 Henry V he, and Edith his wife, daughter and heir of . . . Waldeis, bought of Hugh Stanley, and Joyce his wife, one third part of the manor of Bordesley and Heybarnes, in the county of Warwick.

"This Nicholas was the first of his family that had to do in Warwickshire, etc.

"And in 12 Henry VI (being then of Donton) he is recorded amongst the knights and esquires of this county (Warwickshire) who made oath for observation of the articles concluded on in the Parliament then held." And I also find him employed in discovering such persons as were disaffected to the Lancastrian interest, and favoured the York title to the Crown. He had issue Thomas, and other sons. He died some time in the reign of Henry VI for, "in Henry the Sixth's time there was an anchoret mured up, at Stivichall, near Coventry, who, in those days, had a legacy given to him by Edith Rugeley, widow unto Nicholas Ruggeley, of Dunton."

Cotemporary with Nicholas was Richard Ruggeley, who follows him in Sir William Hondesacre's grant, beforementioned, in 1415; the same, probably, who ranked among the esquires of Staffordshire in 12 Henry VI when John Ruggeley is named in the list, without any title.

Thomas Ruggeley, of Hawksherd, esq. son of Nicholas, by deed of 23 Henry VI quit-claimed to Thomas Arblaster, of Longdon, esq. all his right to certain lands there, in Haukeswelsiche.

It should seem that this Thomas had a son Thomas; for, in 1468, Thomas Ruggeley, of Hawkesyard esq. was the feoffee of John Cawarden, esq. in Mavesyn-Ridware, and to this deed Thomas Rugeley, junior, was a witness. In

1474, Nicholas Ruggeley, gent, and Thomas Ruggeley, gent, were amongst those who convenanted to aid and assist William lord Hastings. He was living in 1498, styled Thomas de Rugeley de Hawkesyard. Thomas de Ruggeley married Mary, daughter and heir of . . . Norman, and had issue Simon.

Hugh Harman, brother of bishop Harman, alias Vesey, and son of William Harman, who died 10 Edward IV married to his second wife (it seems) Joyce, the daughter of William Rugeley, and had issue, by her, two sons and four daughters.

Simon Rugeley was one of the feoffees of Robert Cawarden, esq. in 1508, 23 Henry VII; being that Simon Rugeley, of Hawksherd, esq. I presume, who died February 28, 7 Henry VIII (leaving a son and heir Thomas), feifed of the manor of Hawkesyard, with divers lands and tenements in Hawkesyard, Handisacre, Hermitage, and Brereton, held of Ralph Leeche and Roger Westcote by unknown service, and valued at 6 l. *per annum*. Also, divers lands, &c. in Rugeley, Longdon, Borefield, Bromley Regis, Alrewas, Hamerton, and Hickston, &c. Draycor, Haselore, and Norton on the heath; which two last were held of Geoffery Salvein, by unknown services, at 10 l. rent.

Thomas Rugeley, esq. son of Simon, was aged only ten at his father's death, in 1513. He was a feoffee of Robert Cawarden, esq. about the year 1538, and also about 1545, along with William Westcote, esq.

He died on the last day of July, 6 Edward VI (leaving a son and heir, Thomas), feifed of the manor, or capital messuage, of Hawkesyard, and lands in Handisacre, Hawkesyard, and Armitage, held of William Westcote, gent. as of his manor of Handisacre, by fealty, and 4 s. 2 d. rent, valued at 6 l. 2 s.2 d. The whole, consisting of 20 messuages, 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 500 of pasture, and 200 of wood.

Thomas Rugeley, esq. of Hawkesyard, son of Thomas, was aged only sixteen at his father's death in 1552. In 1583, his arms were allowed, at the visitation, by Robert Glover Somersete, and William Flower Norroy; and he was living in 1590. In which year he paid to the subsidy of queen Elizabeth, xxxiii s. viii d. for his land here then valued at xiii l. He left two daughters, his co-heirs; viz. Catharine, the wife of Francis Aspinal, and Mary, the wife of Richard Rugeley, esq. of Shenstone and Callingwood.

Which Richard Rugeley, having thus become possessed

of this manor of Hawksyard, in right of his wife, came to reside here.

In 1604 he held Hawkesyard Hall under Handesacre; and he is named in 1614.

They had issue Simon, son and heir, four other sons, and nine daughters, as appears by the particulars of his funeral; having given, by will, dated June 28, 1623, divers lands in Shenstone to the poor of that parish.

"The said Mr. Richard Rugeley departed this mortal and transitory life on Saturday at night, the 5th of July, 1623, at his house at Haukesyarde, whose funeral was worshipfully solemnized, according to his degree, on Tuesday the 23d of September following, at the parish church called the Armitage, in the said county (of Stafford); the cheife mourner being his sonne and heire, Mr. Symon Roughesley, his assistants, Mr. Tirkell Rougesley, brother to the defunct, and Mr. Rowland Rougsley, his kinsman; the penon of his armes, boren by Thomas Rougesley, his second sonne; his coate of arms by Samuel Thompson Windesore Herauld who marsalled the said funerall, and is testified to be true by us whose names are here under written, the 24th of September, *anno* 1623.

SIMON RUGGELEY.
THIRKELL RUGELEY.
HENRY RUGLEY.
THOMAS RUGSLEY."

Simon Rugeley, esq. of Hawkesyard, son and heir of Richard (I presume) was a trustee of Lewis Chadwicke, esq. of Mavesyn-Ridware, in 1627; to whom, "as his respected and only friend," the former wrote, from Knighthorpe, in the county of Leicester, in 1636."

This Simon married Jane, daughter of Henry Skipwith, in the county of Leicester, and had a son who died young.

He was a colonel, and brave officer, of the Parliamentarians, against king Charles I. in the civil commotions.

He, lieut.-col. Chadwic, Mr Crompton, Mr. Broughton, captain Henry Stone of Walsall, Mr. Gregge, Mr. Pudsey of Seisdon, William Bendy of King's Swynford, and Mr. Foxhall, formed the committee at Stafford. They signed a warrant, December 22, 1643, to demolish that castle. Colonel Simon, being an enterprizing man, was sent the same month to command the horse at Newcastle, with a farther commission to raise men for its defence and the security of Leek, or to assist sir William Brereton in Cheshire. To pay

his foot were assigned the weekly contributions of the inhabitants of Forebridge, Tixall, Ingeston Colton, Marston, Whitgreave, Chebsey, and Cold Norton. To pay his horse and troopers, the inhabitants of Pipe-Ridware, Mavesyn-Ridware, Hamstall-Ridware, Yoxall, Newborough, Horecross, Marchington cum Membris, Rolleston, Anseley, Tatenhill, Dunstall, Branston, Barton under Needwood, Whichnore, Hansacre, Armitage, and Bromley Regis. The money also collected of sir Edward Littleton, and his tenants, was ordered to his disposal, 1644. In April, that year, he relieved Tonge castle, in Shropshire, and took Eccleshall, in Staffordshire, after a straight siege of seven weeks. Under him served a noted captain of the same name. Notwithstanding the bravery and enterprising spirit of this Simon Rugeley, he appears rather to have spent than encreased his patrimony and fortune, and to have begun the downfall of this once flourishing and respectable family; for he first mortgaged, and afterwards sold, Hawkesyard, to sir Richard Skeffington, barr. (second son of sir William Skeffington, of Fisherwick, the first baronet), whose son, sir John Skeffington (lord Massereen), sold the same to Michael Biddulph, of Elmhurst, esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of the above sir William Skeffington.

HAWKSYARD HALL

stood about 860 yards Westward from Armitage church, not far distant from the Trent, in one of those low, flat, and swampy, situations, that are scarcely viewed without horror at the present day, though we may be sure our forefathers, in good old time, had good reason for giving them the preference.

It was surrounded by a moat, now choaked up with reeds and rushes, the greatest breadth of which might be nearly twelve yards, but which could not well be very deep on such level ground.

A sound plat of land on the outside of the moat, opposite to the site of the moat bridge, was probably occupied by stables; and a large fish-pool, of eight or ten acres, beyond the narrow lane eastward from the Hall, has long been formed into two or three enclosures.

The square area, within the moat, measured about 34 yards along each of its four sides; and here was erected, in gloomy style, the once hospitable mansion of the Hawksyard and the Rugeleys, families of note in days of yore; part of which was standing, inhabited by a peasant, since

the commencement even of the present century; but, where the fox alone now shelters himself, amongst the scattered foundations of that very pile, long overgrown with thorns and briars, whence, during the last age, the lord of Hawksyard made his final exit, in solemn and grand procession, accompanied with all "the boast of heraldry and pomp of power," as above described.

The decayed apple and plum stocks, with a few old bushes of privet, still vegetate; and a formal walk may be traced along the banks of the moat, between two canals, whence the tower of Armitage church forms a bold and beautiful object; and, where Chetwynd's coppice and Startly Head, those charming features of Cannock Chase, attract the eye; whilst the delightful hill and dale of Hawksyard park may remind us, that the seemingly forlorn inhabitants of this sequestered spot were, indeed, the powerful lords of an ancient and enviable demesne.

The moated site now belongs to . . . Kents, a minor, and contains about six or seven acres.

Hauksherd park is named so late as 1656, and was disparked about 1660. It is now called Armitage park, where is the hunting seat of the late Nathaneil Lyster, esq. in a pleasing rural style, with a beautiful surrounding domain, to which the canal is a most fortunate embellishment. The proprietors (with the respect they usually pay to gentlemen) have before this house given it an elegant form; and, to add to the scenery, luckily the awful mouth of a considerable subterraneous course of the navigation opens to view, and affords the amazing sight of barges losing themselves in the cavern, or suddenly emerging to day from the other side.

The foregoing is from Shaw's *History and Antiquities of Staffordshire,* Volume 1. printed by and for J. Nichols, Red Lion-passage, Fleet Street, London, A. D. 1798, pages 211-214, inclusive.

Other references to Rugeley family in same Volume I, on pages: 'GEN-*ERAL HISTORY SECTION"* page 64, Appendix to General History Section page xxxv, and on other pages 24, 90, 92, 108, 109, 130, 176, 177, 215, 222, 223 and 224.

OTHER FAMILY REFERENCES

Staffordshire Pedigrees, Based on the Vistation of that County made by William Dugdale Esquire, etc., in the years 1663-1664. Publication of the Harleian Society, Vol. 63, for the year 1912—London. Pedigrees and Coat of Arms on pages 196-197.

Brief Lives and Other Selected Writings by John Aubrey, edited by Anthony Powell, the Cresset Press—London, 1949, page 227.

The History Of The Worthies Of England by Thomas Fuller, D. D.,

originally published London, 1660; New edition edited by P. Austin Nuttall, LL.D., published London, 1840, Vol. 3, Pages 142, 144, 153; 292, 293.

* * *

From Rev. John W. S. Rugeley

To: Mr. Nottidge

2 July 1868 St. Ives, Huntingdonshire,

My dear Sir:

I am so sorry you should have had the trouble to write twice to the Vicar of St. Ives. He gave me your note on the 18th, enclosing one from my American cousin, John Rugeley, but before replying I wished to look up some old letters from his father, Henry Rugeley, to his brother Matthew (my Grandfather). These I have as yet been unable to find, but I have some extracts made some years ago, which comprise all my knowledge of my American relations.

My grandfather, Matthew Rugeley, who was High Sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1786, had three brothers, William, Rowland, and Henry, who went to South Carolina before the American Revolution. A letter from Henry to Matthew (dated March 18, 1777) says his brother Rowland died 23 December, 1776, and his wife, (Rowland's) on the 4th of the same month. Another letter to his father, dated 18 March, 1781, says he had been taken prisoner and carried to Virginia, and after four months' confinement was just released. Another letter of Henry to his brother Matthew, dated Richmond Lodge, 14 August 1787, mentions his Major's Commission from Lord Cornwallis and his Colonel's Commission from Lord Rawdon, and his commission as conservator of the Peace, dated 6th June, 1780. Also that he was constantly on duty till he was made Prisoner by Col. George Washington. Another letter, dated 24 April, 1791, says his family then consisted of two sons, the younger being two years old on the 5th of last month. This letter appears to have been written before the birth of my cousin, John Rugeley.

Henry Rugeley, having returned to England, died at St. Ives on Sunday, 18 December, 1796, and was buried at Potton in Bedfordshire, where my grandfather resided.

My grandfather, Matthew Rugeley, had two sons, William Payne Rugeley, who died unmarried, and Henry Rugeley (my father). None of Matthew Rugeley's daughters left any sons. My father, Henry Rugeley (the son of Matthew) died in 1833, and left two sons, both living, and two daugh-

ters, one of which died, leaving five children; the other is married to a Clergyman in Cornwall. My brother Henry has a Civil Appointment under the Government in Ireland. I am myself a Clergyman, and have been Curate of Oldhurst and Woodhurst (parishes annexed to the Vicarage of St. Ives) since 1841, when I graduated in Mathematical Honors at St. Johns College, Cambridge.

Believe me,

Yours truly,
John W. S. Rugeley.

P. S.

I shall be glad to learn when you propose returning to America, as I shall wish to write to my cousin, John Rugeley. And will you oblige me with his address?

J. W. S. R.

* * *

From: Rev. John W. S. Rugeley,
Rector of St. Ives Church,
Huntingdonshire, England

To: John Rugeley, of Caney
Matagorda County, Texas

St. Ives, Huntingdonshire,
4th July. 1868.

My dear Cousin:

Our family is now reduced to so small a number, (my brother and myself are the only representatives of it in England, bearing the name of Rugeley) that I am much pleased to hear of the American members of it. I have just heard from Mr. Nottidge that he proposes to leave England on the 7th. This is a disappointment to me as I had hoped to be able to copy some Genealogical papers relating to the family history, which I am just now unable to accomplish. You, yourself, mention some family record, I do not know what record you refer to, but I have myself a pretty complete one of the family, extending from the time of Henry the Second to the present day, which was chiefly collected by a cousin of my grandfather about sixty years since.

You are doubltless aware that our family, though now so inconsiderable in numbers and fortune, is one of the most ancient in the Kingdom, and was formerly wealthy and powerful and wide-spread in Staffordshire and War-

wickshire. Such a few particulars as I happen to have duplicates of by me, I will now send, and on some future occasion I hope to forward others. In the meantime I shall be much gratified by hearing from you some particulars of the family in America, since they divided off from the home branch, and whether you have any written or traditional accounts of the family, which I may add to our Genealogical collection. I have frequently during the late troubles in the Southern States, thought of what might have become of the branch of our family there and which I supposed to reside somewhere in South Carolina, but had no certain knowledge.

Matthew Rugeley (my grandfather and your father's brother) married his cousin, Susan Payne, and was, as perhaps you are aware, High Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1786. He had two sons, William Payne Rugeley, (who died unmarried many years since) and Henry Rugeley (my father); and three daughters, Elizabeth (married to Thomas Underwood); Ann (married to the Rev. R. L. Manning); Susan (married to Mr. William Faux). These three daughters and their husbands are all deceased, and each left a daughter only.

My father, Henry Rugeley, (who died in 1833) had two sons and two daughters, viz; Henry Houghton Rugeley, who lives in Ireland, where he holds a Civil appointment; John William Stephenson Rugeley (myself), a clergyman; Anna Mari, married to the Rev. I. W. Hawksley, Rector of Redruth; and Isabella, married to John Bury, Esq. Mr. and Mrs. Bury are both deceased, and left five children, to whom I am Trustee and Guardian. My brother, Henry, is married but has no family, and now no prospects of any. I am still a bachelor.

You are aware that my great-grandfather, Rowland Rugeley, had four sons; William 2 Rowland, 3 Henry (your father) and 4 Matthew (my grandfather) and also several daughters.

I find my memorandum, I have that your father, Henry Rugeley, returned to England and died at St. Ives on Sunday, 18th December, 1796, and was buried at Potton in Bedfordshire, where there are many family monuments.

I must now conclude, as otherwise Mr. Nottidge will not receive my enclosure in time. In a letter to him a few days since, I sent him a few extracts of old letters, chiefly from your father to my grandfather, which as I am unable to transcribe at present, I hope he will forward with this to you.

Believe me, with every kind wish for you and regret that I am unable to personally make your acquaintance, to remain

My dear Cousin,
Yours most sincerely,
John W. S. Rugeley.

To John Rugeley, Esq.
Caney, Matagorda Co. Texas.

* * *

Note on the foregoing letter:

This John W. S. Rugeley, we find from a clipping pinned on the letter taken from the Clerical directory of that date, held the following orders:

RUGELEY, John William Stephenson.
St. Ives. Hunts-St. Johns Coll. Cam. 8th, Sen Opt. and B. A. 1841, M. A. 1844; Deac. 1841 and Pr. 1846 by Bp. of Ely. C of the Chapelries of Oldhurst and Woodhurst, near St. Ives 1841; Fellow of the Cam. Philosophical Soc. Copy of Old Records of the Rugeley Family sent from England by John William Stephenson Rugeley to John Rugeley of Caney, Matagorda County, Texas. July 2, 1868

Rugeley of Rugeley, County of Stafford, in England.

This family takes its name from the town of Rugeley in Staffordshire where it was seated at a very early period. In the Records and Deeds connected with this and the neighboring counties the names of many of the family occur, and among them the following: Geoffry and Henry De Rugeley, who by deed s.d. but probably by the time of Henry II, granted lands to Robert de Wolsey:) Phillip, son of Richard de Rugeley, who as stated in the Records of 8 Henry III inherited his father's land in Rugeley:-William de Rugeley, who having been banished for killing one Robert de Birkeland, was pardoned on account of the good service he had done to the King Edward I in his army in Flanders, which may have been burning some ships, as about this time the arms were granted to the family, the crest of which is the mast of a ship on fire surrounded by arrows: Simon de Rugeley, who in the time of Edward III, was lord of Hawkesyard (near Rugeley), now called Armitage Park, which continued the chief seat of the family for many generations. This Simon was in 10 Edward III and several sub-

sequent years Sheriff of Salop and Stafford, and had the custody of Salop Castle, an important post in those days. He or another Simon de Rugeley, was about the same time, knight for those shires in Parliament, and Chamberlain of Chester. A helmet said to have belonged to him is still preserved at Armitage Park: — Hugh de Rugeley, who is mentioned by Dugdale (Warw. p.702) as one of the founders of the Gild of the Chapel at the Knoll in the 14 Henry IV:- Nicholas Rugeley, the great grandson of the said Simon de Rugeley. He was Ranger of Sutton Chase (County Warw.) from 2 Henry IV to 10 Henry VI in 10 Henry V he bought Dunton in Arden in the county of Warw. and in the 8 Henry VI was Sheriff for the Counties of Warw. and Leicester. His younger brother, John Rugeley, was abbot of Mervale from 12 Henry VI to 3 Edward IV in 37 Henry VI he and the convent of Mervale founded a Chantry in Manchester Church, as may be seen in Dugdales Warw. and in the same year a Gild was founded at his instance, consisting of divers inhabitants of Atherstone and Manceter.

From the said Nicolas Rugeley descended the three houses of Hawkesyard and Shenstone (County Stafford) and Dunton in Arden (County Warw.)

Of the house of Dunton was Sir Rowland Rugeley (Sixth in descent from the above mentioned Nicholas Rugeley of Hawkesyard and Dunton). He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at the entertainment given by the Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth. His first wife was daughter co-heir of Sir Thomas Knollys, whose grandmother, Mary Bolleyne, was sister of the unfortunate Queen of Henry VIII. William Rugeley, their eldest son, was thus nearly related to Queen Elizabeth, and lineal descendant of Edward I and Alfred the Great. This William Rugeley, says Sanders in his history of Shenstone, was a known loyalist, and as such was fined by the Parliament. Elizabeth Rugeley (born 1681) great granddaughter of this William, was the last of the house of Dunton.

The Hawkesyard branch after some generations, terminated, as regards the male line, in Thomas Rugeley, who left two daughters, co-heiresses. One of these, Mary, married her kinsman, Richard Rugeley, of Shenstone, who, dying in 1623, was buried, says Shaw, in his History of Staffordshire, at Armitage Church, with all the "boast of heraldy and pomp of power." His eldest son, Simon Rugeley, of Hawkesyard and Collingwood, was sheriff of Stafford in 19 Charles I and a very active Colonel in the parliamentary army. From a contemporary M.M.S. in the British

Museum, it would appear that he was next in command to Sir John Gell at the siege of Lichfield. After this he took Eccleshall Castle, having laid siege to it seven weeks. Notwithstanding his enterprising character, he began as Shaw observes, the downfall of this once flourishing family. He was the last of the house of Hawkesyard, his only son having died young.

Of the Shenstone line, Rowland Rugeley, fourth in descent from the above mentioned Nicholas Rugeley Hawkeseys and Dunton married Ellen, daughter of Sir Lewis Bagot. Richard Rugeley, grandson of this Rowland Rugeley of Shenstone married his kinswoman, Mary Rugeley of Hawkesyard, as before stated. His brother Rowland, settled at Potton (County Bedford). By another inter-marriage the two brothers, Richard and Rowland Rugeley, were also first cousins to Sir Rowland Rugeley of Dunton, and thus several branches of the posterity of Nicholas Rugeley of Hawkesyard and Dunton were again closely allied.

Captain Matthew Rugeley, grandson of the said Rowland Rugeley, who settled at Potton, died in Scotland in 1694 which Matthew had a great-grandson named Matthew also who served the office of sheriff for Bedford County in 1786 and was offered the honour of knighthood which he declined. He left two sons, William Payne Rugeley who died unmarried, and Henry Rugeley of St. Ives in the County of Huntingdon, my father.

John W. S. Rugeley,
St. Ives, Oct. 2, 1854.

There are notices of the family of Rugeley in Shaw's *History of Staffordshire,* Vol. I, 211-214, etc.

– Sander, *History of Shenstone,* pp 29-67

– Erdeswicke, *Survey of Staffordshire;*

– Dugdale, *Warwickshire,* p 683;

The name also occurs in Dugdale at pp. 129-669-676-702-728-760-776-783, which last seven references are not in Dugdale's index.

The "Rugeley of Dunton Hall" alluded to by Mc Gresley in his tale of the *Siege of Lichfield,* p. 53, as coming to assist in the defense of the Cathedral must be William, the son of Sir Rowland Rugeley of Dunton, mentioned in the preceding statement. If, therefore, this incident be anything more than a mere embellishment, the two kinsmen, William Rugeley of Dunton and Col Simon Rugeley of Hawkesyard (they were second cousins) met as foes, a very

frequent occurrence, I presume during the Civil Wars. As Drayton said of the battle of Blarey Heath, "There Molineux doth make a Molineux to die, And Egerton the strength of Egerton doth try."

John W. S. Rugeley

* * *

In Orig. de anno r/r. Edwardi t'cii
post conquestum XXIII.

II.

R.&c quid p inquisicoem, &c qd Staff? Simon de Rugeleye def nup tenuit de nob capite vivarium covatum le Kingespol juxta Stafford p s vicium tenendi semel strigilem nram ad pmu assensum nrm sup palfrm nrm in quolibet adventu nro ad villam de Stafford & reddend nob p ann ad sccm nrm duas marcas & qd dcus Simon diu ante mortem sua vivarium pdcm priori & conventu Sci Thome Martiris juxta Stafford sine lic nra alienavit, &c. Mand est Johi de Swynnton esc R. incom. Staff qd retenta in manu nra vivario pdco donec, &c.

Ro. 8
(Abbrev. Orig. Vol. II P. 209.b)

In orig. de anno r.r. Edwardi tcii post conquesum sexto. Cestr. R. constituit Simonem de Rugeleys camar. suum Cestr qmdii &c. Ita qd, &c, Ro. 13
(d.....o.....p 67 a.....)

In Orig. de anno r. r. Edwardi t cii post conquestum X. R. Commisit Simoni de Ruggeleye com Salop & Staff ac castrum R. Salop cum ptin custord q diu, &c. Ita qd, &c. . .Rp. 2.
(d..... p 103 b)

* * *

In the beginning of the year of the reign of Edward III, the 2nd after the conquest.

1. (Too fragmentary to be translated)
Simon de Rugeleye held from us a park called Kingspol by the side of Stafford in recognition of his service of holding once our . . . at the occasion of our first coming and of our father's visit to Stafford. And to give back to us to . . . and whereas said Simon long before his death alienated without our permission the aforesaid park

2.
During a meeting with Thos. Martin, Esq. . . .without

our permission sold John de Swynnton, the royal secretary is ordered . . . staff which retained in our hand until . . .

3.

(Abbrev. from Original Vol. II page 209.)

In the beginning of the year (during the reign of Edward III, the 6th after the conquest) the king made Simon de Rugeley chamberlain.

4.

In the beginning from the reign of King Edward III 182 after the conquest 10.

The King assigned to Simon de Rugeley the custodianship of Salop and Staffordshire and the royal camp of Salop . . . in his care as long as . . . Therefore because . . .

* * *

(The conclusion drawn concerning date of Simon de Rugeley's death is evidently correct, at or about the 24th year after the conquest.)

Copy of the *Manchester Guardian* Newspaper, 19 Dec. 1855.

A handsome memorial window of stained glass, executed by Wailes of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, has just been erected in St. Ives Church, Huntingdonshire, over the West entrance. In the principal lights are highly enriched figures of the Evangelists, under canopies; and in the four compartments of the flowered quarries beneath, are placed the armorial bearings of the allied families of Rugeley and Houghton, several members of which lie interred in the Chancel and Churchyard. On the lower part of the window is inscribed, "This window is erected to the Glory of God, and in memory of Henry Rugeley, Gentleman, son of Matthew Rugeley, of Potton, in Bedfordshire, esquire, High Sheriff of that Couty A. D. 1786, who died 25 Aug. 1833, aged 50 years; also of Thomas Houghton, esquire, High Sheriff of this County A. D. 1746, who died 13 June, 1750, aged 40. Also of John Houghton, esquire, his son, Captain in the Huntingdonshire Militia, who died 21 Sept. 1792, aged 42; and Anna Maria, his widow and relic, who died 27 Aug. 1833, aged 71; also of John Lancelot Houghton, esquire, their son, Lieut. Royal Navy, who died 16 Sept. 1820, aged 33.

Consanguineis vita perfunctis amici superstites hoc

pietatis et desiderii monimentum lubentes posuerunt.
A. S. MDCCCLV

Description of Arms on the foregoing page.

ARMS. No. 1 RUGELEY Arg. a chevron gu. between three roses seeded or. barbed vert

No. 2 RUGELEY Quartering HAWKESYARD.

No. 3 Six Coats, 1 Rugeley as before.

2 Hawkesyard as before

3 THIRKELL, A maunch gu. charged with a fleur-de-lis.

4 MYNORS Gu. a fess arg. between 3 plates arg.

5 HOUGHTON sable bars arg. with a rose in chief

6 Barnes, arg. 3 Leopards faces ppr.

No. 4 HOUGHTON as before.

* * *

From: Whettnall Stevens
To: Henry Rugeley

Osborne Cottage,
Saint Ives-Hunt
England.
Jan. 11, 1901

H. Rugeley, Esq.

Dear Sir:

Our Vicar, who has only recently been appointed to the living of Saint Ives, asked me to reply to your epistle, he knowing nothing of any of the old families.

The Reverend J. W. S. Rugeley, curate for many years of Old and Wood Hurst, two small villages connected with St. Ives living, left about 25 years ago to live at Cambridge. He has been dead 15 years or more.

One of his sisters married W. John Bury, who had five children, two of whom are now living. The other members of the Rugeley family are all dead.

I enclose address of Charles Bury, the other one, Roland, I do not know where he lives.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) Whettnall Stevens,
Clerk of the Parish.

Charles Bury,
Ellfield
Wooton-under-Edge,
Gloucestershire, England.
P. S. Since writing letter I have found the address of R. R. Bury.

Roland Rugeley Bury,
The Grove,
Barnes Common,
London, S. W. England.

* * *

From: Charles Bury
To: Henry Rugeley.

Ellfield,
Wooton-Under-Edge,
Gloucestershire,
England.

11th February, 1901.

My dear sir:

I duly received your letter of the 22nd ult. and it will give me much pleasure to render you any information in my power concerning my mother's family, but perhaps it will be more convenient if you will let me know from what date you require it.

I am sorry to say that as far as I know there are now no Rugeleys left in the old country connected with our family. My Uncle, The Rev. John S. Rugeley, who died in 1886, was, I fear, the last of his name over here.

On the 4th page I send you a rough pedigree which will give you some details of my mother's family, and I need hardly say that the American history of our family, which you so kindly offer to send me, will be highly valued and read by me with much interest.

I was over in your country in 1880 and again in 1886,

and if I had only known your address I should have certainly made a point of calling on you.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) Charles Bury.

Henry Rugeley Esq.

P. S. I may mention perhaps that I married in 1888 and my wife and I have three boys. My sister married and died, leaving an only daughter a few hours old, and my brother, Roland, married and is still living, but has no children.

C.B.

* * *

From: Roland Rugeley Bury,

To: Henry Rugeley

60, Avenue Road,
Regent's Park N. W.
London,
11 February, 1907

My dear Sir:

I received your letter of the 23rd ult. at the above address, my present home, and I hasten to let you know of its safe arrival.

I shall be very pleased to hear fully from you as to your family. I may mention that my Uncle, the Rev. J. W. S. Rugeley, on his death in 1886, left me all of his family papers. He survived his brother and sisters and was the last of the Rugeleys in the male line in this country, he fully believed.

My eldest brother, Rev. John Bury, died in 1898, leaving a daughter 21 next August. My 2nd brother, Charles, (to whom you have also written) is a solicitor and lives at Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. He is married and has 3 boys, eldest 10, Roland Rugeley Bury.

The writer hereof is also a solicitor, now not in practice. I have been married 5 years and was born in 1854. I have 3 step-sons and 1 step-daughter, but no children of my own.

My youngest brother, Percy Bellamy Bury, was a surgeon in the Royal Navy and died a bachelor in 1890. My only sister, Edith, was married to the Rev. C. B. Hulcatt and died in her confinement in 1899, leaving a baby girl.

There are 3 of the Lawrence's living in London. 2 are

clergymen and the other a barrister-at law. The 2 girls are dead. Their mother was Ann Rugeley Manning (a 1st. cousin of my uncle) and married a W. Lawrence, a solicitor at St. Ives.

I shall be very pleased to give you any further information in my power, and hope that if you or any of your family should come to London at any time you will come and see me.

Reciprocating your kind wishes, believe me, my Dear Sir,

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) Roland Rugeley Bury.

Henry Rugeley Esq.,
Bay City, Texas
U. S. A.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner
To: Henry Rugeley

12 St. James Court,
Buckingham Gate,
S. W.

7th February, 1914.

Dear Sir:

I have read in a diary written rather more than one hundred years ago by a brother of my ancestor, John Margetts, that his mother was Mary, eldest child of Rowland Rugeley of Potton, and that her brother, Henry Rugeley returned to England after many years in U. S. A. and died soon afterwards, being buried at Potton in Bedfordshire in 1796. I think he left a wife and four children in U. S. A. as a Rowland, Henry, John and Ann, married to a Mr. Rochel, are mentioned in 1842 in some papers of my late father.

Might I trouble you to let me know if you happen to be a descendant of or you know of any, as I am wishing to make a few notes to the diary?

I know some of the descendants of Matthew Rugeley, brother of Henry, who died in 1796, one of them informing me he received a letter from a Mr. Rugeley of Texas about 20 years ago. A Rev. John Rugeley was the last of your name in England that I have heard of.

Hoping I do not trouble you too much,

Yours very truly,
(Signed) R. C. Dunn-Gardner.

* * *

To Mr. Henry Rugeley,
Bay City, Texas.

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley.

12 St. James ' Court,
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

11th March, 1914.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I thank you for letter dated about two weeks ago.

I met R. R. Bury at a tea party last month. I have also met Charles Bury who now lives in Glostershire at his brother's house in London.

In 1904 I learnt from the Rev. F. Wrotteslez that a correspondent of his had mentioned a Miss Annie Lawrie Rugeley of Lampases, Texas. At the end of 1906 the Rev. John Lawrence (whose relationship is shown on the enclosed sheet of paper) wrote that he had heard that two Miss Rugeley's from U. S. A. had made a pilgrimage to Potton, who I suppose were closely related to you.

My Father's mother married first the 3rd. Marquis Townsend, who she sued for divorce shortly after marriage, and returning to her parents' house, she married then my grandfather, John Margetts at Gretna Green, who she lived with till he died in 1842, and lastly, when about 70 years of age, James Lavidler. My father, Cecil Dunn-Gardner, was the youngest child and inherited his Father's property and I still own some fields near St. Ives Hunts, and a farm in Bedfordshire, the latter bought by my grandfather John Margetts from his cousin, Henry Rugeley, in 1826, my Father's Mother's property, which was larger, going to my two uncles now deceased.

I am over 40 years of age, and if I don't marry and have a son, I or my cousin will be the last males of the name.

I suppose Mary Anne Caroline Rochell was the sister of your grandfather. The diary I alluded to, was begun 1784 and persevered with for 23 years.

The writing though very clear is often so small that I sometimes used a hand microscope to read it with. It is rather full of remarks about the weather, agriculture, etc. and seems to stop short when just beginning to get interesting.

There are many other notes about the Rugeley family besides the few I enclose, though I think I put down all the children of Rowland and Elizabeth (nee Gynn) Rugeley.

I would be very pleased if you or your near relations ever think of coming to England if you inform me of your intention.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) Robert C. Dunn-Gardner.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley

12 St. James' Court
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

27th April, 1914

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I received your letter dated 13th April, two days ago. I am very glad my last letter was of some interest. I enclose a short history of what has been collected about your family.I am sorry that I could not send a copy of the diary as I expect it would take me at least three months to copy. The only two persons who have read it (my Father and myself) did not have enough patience to read every line of it, as most of it is uninteresting and sometimes the writing is smaller than I write, though quite clear. I am not thinking of having it printed.

The writer's maternal grandfather, Rowland Rugeley, (the father of the Henry Rugeley who first went to America) wrote "Miscellaneous Poems and Translations from La Fontaine and others" printed at Cambridge in 1763. I have a copy of this. Some of his writings are rather amusing. I expect it would be very difficult to buy another copy though not very expensive. I only gave 3/ for the one I have. If I should go to Cambridge some time, I will try and find one and send it to you.

My Father and myself graduated at Oxford. My Father

was afterwards for a few years a Lieutenant in a cavalry regiment. I became a barrister at law though I do not practise. I am moderately well off as to private income.

My Father's elder brother was a member of Parliament for a short time about 1844. He was a great collector of old silver plate which he lent to the Museum in London as an exhibition for about 25 years. Just before he died he had this collection sold for him. 39,000 pounds was obtained for it, which rather pleased him as he only gave about a third of this amount for it.

I hope the war with Mexico is nearly all over.

The Cabinet in this country seems on the point of muddling us into a civil war in Ireland now. It is extraordinary what a number of ambitious muddled people arrive in such positions.

The only inscriptions I have seen except those at St. Ives and Potton to those of your name are two brass memorials at Partner and Halton, Lincolnshire, put there before 1681, to the memories of the wives of Capt. George Rugeley and Captain John Rugeley, though there may have been others in Staffordshire perhaps destroyed in course of time of during the civil war of Charles I.

With kind regards,
Your very sincerely,
(Signed) Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

Descent of the Rugeley Family ,
collected from Shaws' *History of Staffordshire*
Dugdale's *History of Warwichshire*
Erdeswick's *Survey of Staffordshire*
History of the Parish of Shenstone
(by Saunders.)

Historical collections of Staffordshire
Wm. Sate Archeological Society. (These volumes are in the Public Library at Stoke on Trent.)
27th April, 1914.

R. C. D. G.

* * *

The Rugeley family said by a Staffordshire genealogist to have been known by the name of De Pute before 1200 when they took the name of De Rugeley from a small town of that name where they owned considerable property.

Several of the name of De Rugeley were of some note

before their descendant, Simon de Rugeley of Hawkesyard Park is mentioned in 1336 as High Sheriff of Shropshire (a position of more military . . . importance than it is now) to 1348 as High Sheriff of Staffordshire and Governor of Shrewsbury Castle, etc.

His grandson, Nicolas Rugeley of Hawksyard Park, was High Sheriff of Warwickshire. He purchased Dunton Hall in 1422 and Shenstone Hall. His descendants were mentioned by name till Ralph Rugeley of Dunton Hall, who married his cousin Rebecca Rugeley of Shenstone and died in 1604. His eldest son, Sir Rowland Rugeley married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Knowles. Hawkesyard remained in possession of the elder son of Nicolas de Rougeley's descendants till Simon Rugeley sold it in 1664 (his mother, Mary, was the daughter of William Rugeley of Shenstone.)

The great-grandson of Sir Rowland Rugeley (Ralph Rugeley of Dunton Hall) married his cousin, Elizabeth Rugeley, daughter of John Rugeley (of Partnez, Lincolnshire), captain in the Parliamentary Army, as was also his brother, George Rugeley. They both (these brothers) died in 1681 and their two wills are at the Somerset House register in the same volume. Captain George Rugeley left most to Ralph Rugeley, but he also mentions his nephew, Matthew Rugeley of Potton, who was a Captain in the Army and died – perhaps in battle – in 1694, as he mentions that he was in good health when he was making his will. (His father was Rowland Rugeley of Potton; will proved in 1667.) Matthew Rugeley had married Joan, heiress of Robert and Gresad Ball (and widow of Thomas Shepherd). He had two sons, George and Henry. He was by tradition at the naval battle of La Hague in 1692, married Anne Chambers, and was buried at Potton in 1756, aged 83 (from tombstone and register). Henry Rugeley's two sons were Rowland Rugeley (who married Elizabeth Gynn) and Henry (who married Hepzibah Clark) and two daughters. Anne married Richard Levett and Susan married Richard Huske, who was a close relation to a Colonel Huske of some note. The only descendants of Rowland Rugeley of the name of Rugeley (as far as I know) are now in the U. S. A. In fact, the name seems to have disappeared in England. Old Hawksyard Hall was quite destroyed in the civil war (time of Charles I) and another house built up which has lately passed to a Roman-Catholic College. Dunton Hall is used as a farmhouse, probably not the original house. A new house known as Shenstone Hall is still lived in by a private

family. This is about as much as I can put on this sheet of note paper.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley

12 St. James Court,
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

22nd December 1914.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I hope you received a letter I wrote to you about the end of last April, with a few particulars about the Rugeley family before 1800.

I have been unable so far to purchase another copy of the book of poems written by Rowland Rugeley, mentioned on the enclosed picture postcard as living at St. Ives.

With good wishes for the New Year,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Robert Dunn-Gardner,

* * *

1915 July 26th.
From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner
To: Henry Rugeley.

12 St. James ' Court,
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

Thank you for letter dated January 18th, this year, enclosing a picture postcard of your house, which is very interesting. I have never seen a house anything like it.

I enclose a picture postcard of the Manor House at St. Ives, where the parents of your grandfather resided.

I am sorry that you were unable to visit England this summer, however, I hope if the war is over by then, to see you here next year.

Two of the sons of Mr. Charles Bury have gone as lieutenants to the war.

You mentioned in your last letter that you might send some views of the country round you and even of your

family, which I would be very pleased to receive. I have not had a photo taken for a long time, and am unable just now to find an old one to send.

Yours sincereley,

(Signed) Robert Dunn-Gardner

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner.

To: Henry Rugeley.

12 St. James' Court
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

18th December 1917.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I have been looking over your last letter received by me, dated January 18th, 1915 (to which I replied some weeks later), in which you mention you might shortly send some small photos of your family, which I would be very pleased to receive.

I think I mentioned in former letter a Staffordshire genealogist (Rev. F. J. Wrottesley) wrote to me some years ago that the Rugeley family are supposed to be descended from a Du Pin (French) or Pute (Norman French) meaning of the pine or fir tree (a village in Normandy) who changed his name to De Rugeley soon after 1200. I have seen in a "Dictionaire Franco Normand" by George Metivier, that Pute and Pull (both I suppose old Norman French) represent in France the Greek words Petus and Peuke, meaning two varieties of pine or fir tree. Also in a book called *"Genealogi de la maison Du Pin par Louis Du Pin de Beyerst* (printed in 1908)" "D' *Origine Normande etablie a un date inconnu a le Pin localite situee entre Pont Audemer et Pesieux (Calvados) la Maison du Pin, de Pinu dans les Titres Latins, tenait des le X siecle un rang important dans la province de Normandie."*

One or more Du Pins arrived in England and settled in the 11th century at Rugeley, Staffordshire and Exeter, Co. Devon. In the printed copies of the Magnus Rotulus Pepoe "this name is sometimes written in the Latin Abletun cases, singular and plural, such as" Puteo (or Puz) Roger de Co. Staffordshire year 1167 Puteis, Roger de Co. Staffordshire, year 1175; Roger de Co. Staffordshire, year 1176, etc. from the Norman branch Pute and Pull, sometimes

from the French Pin Pinu, Alexander de, County Devonshire, 1167 in the calendar of Petent Rolls de Pinibus or De Pyns in same reference, De Putot and sometimes I suppose by accident De Pitte.

The first mention of your name I have seen is in a small printed book in Record office, London, *"excerpta a rotulis finium"* Vol. I, 1224, Philip de Rugeley, son and heir of Richard de Rugeley, land in Manor of Rugeley, Calendar of Patent Rolls (Staffordshire) 1228, Ph. de Rugeley, and 1252 Ralph de Rugeley.

The war still seems likely to continue for some time. Mr. Rowland R. Bury's nephews have both been in France, one returning wounded, and my sister's son also wounded. I have very few near relations on the side of my father.

I hope you and your relations are quite well. With best wishes for New Year.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) R. Dunn-Gardner.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley.

12 St. James' Court,
Buckingham Gate,
London, S.W.

April 3rd, 1918.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I received your letter dated June 22nd on February 6th containing photos taken on your ranch, which I liked very much.

No, my few relations, at least on my father's side, being mostly over 50 years, and deriving their income much from land, are not at present greatly affected by the war.

I have not been wanted for the army yet, but there is something in the newspapers about raising the age up to 50 years. My opinion is that if the Prime Minister had not been so keen on invasions of the Turkish Empire, there would have been more men and guns against the Germans, with probably more success. The most powerful enemy should be defeated before dividing forces to defeat smaller ones, and also if our merchant ships went more together in convoys, there would not be so much loss from submarines.

I hope the war will be over before the summer is. With kind, regards,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) R. C. Dunn-Gardner.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley.

12 St. James' Court,
Buckingham Gate,
S.W.

May 29th, 1919.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

Thanks for your letter and the photos received last month. I like the photo of yourself and family very much.

I enclose four photos I took on my farm (this farm my Father's father bought of his first cousin, Henry Rugeley in 1826) and a photo lately taken of myself.

My farm generally is partly flooded 2 or 3 times a year by the river Ouse, the boathouse in the photo is sometimes surrounded by water.

I am glad your nephews were not injured in France. Would be very glad, if they are returning through London, if they would come to dinner here.

The Peace Conference seems to take a very long time. I think the Cabinet ministers of this country are generally too grasping, they seem always trying to annex more terrritory and subsidise the newspapers too much. Every nation ought to have the Government the majority in it wishes for, which is, I believe, the opinion of President Wilson. The wishes of the minorities also should be considered if possible.

What a wonderful exploit of the U. S. A. seaplane flying over the Atlantic. Did not think any one would do it the first attempt. Glad you and your family did not have the influenza any worse. Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

* * *

November 6th, 1920

85 Cornwall Gardens,
South Kensington,
London, W.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

I received your last letter dated March 22nd. I left St. James Court over six months ago and have a flat here till next March, or longer if I wish. The drainage of the manor house at Chatteris was found to be very defective, and my cousin did not think it was worth the increased cost of labor which he would have to pay to have it rectified till later when materials etc. decrease in cost. The rents of houses are at least double and clothing about three times what they were in 1914, though things at least are beginning to go down in value.

It seems too harsh a law you mention you have, to put a person in jail if he should have a flask of liquor when on the railway, as it is almost necessary (and sometimes perhaps saves life) when anybody is unwell. I do not think the House of Commons would go so far here.

I enclose a printed pedigree (a page from Vol III New Series printed in 1879, of *Miscellania Genalogica et Heraldica).* There is a will in Somerset House of Captain George Rugeley (1681) who left ten pounds to John Rugeley of Dunston Hall and his brother Thomas for mourning. William Rugeley of Dunton (ob 1655) was a Captain on the other side (Charles I) George Rugeley left several legacies to his nephews at Potton. I enclose also 3 Kodak views of Potton.

I suppose you have still some Rugeley cousins in U. S. A. Mr. R. R. Bury, who I think you mentioned, you once had letters from, has been ill and his doctor strongly urges him to winter abroad. The winter weather in England is sometimes such a damp cold. I suppose you do not have frosts in Texas.

I hope your mother, who you mentioned was ill, has quite recovered in health.

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) Robert C. Dunn-Gardner.

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley.

85 Cornwall Gardens,
South Kensington,
London W.

Feb. 13th, 1922.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

Thank you for your letter received April 26th last. I have been some time writing in return as I have not seen anything ancient about the Rugeley family till I happened to go into the "Record Office" a few days ago, when I noticed "Collections for a History of Staffordshire," edited by the Wm. Tait Arceological Society, council Sir Reg'd. Hardy, etc. I looked at the last volume printed year 1913 (none apparently later on account of the war,) and saw "Inquisition made at Rugeley before John de Cwyornerton, the King's escheator, 22nd November, 1349, by the oath of John A. Nevin, Adam Elgot, Richard de Brewode, John A. Marshall, Ralph, son of Thomas de Rugeley, Richard A. Wright and others, who say on oath that Simon de Rugeley (of Hawkesyard Hall, the sheriff) held no lands in service of the King "in capete" in Staffordshire on day of his death, because the said Simon de Rugeley gave all his lands by charter in fee to Wm. de Heywode, Richard A. Ylbright, and Richard de Bradeley, chaplains, (what I suppose we call "in trust" half a year before his death. And they say that Humphrey, son of the said Simon de Rugeley is the next heir, and is of the age of 14 years, and is, as it is said, at Oxford, and they say that the said Simon de Rugeley died in August 1349."

Afterwards a mandate to John de Gwynton, that the king had granted (20th Ed. III) to Simon de Rugeley and his heirs a fishpond called "le Kingpole" near Stafford to hold by the service of holding the king's stirrup on mounting his horse when at Stafford, and throws doubt that he granted all his lands away.

There are more than 20 volumes printed from 1880 to 1913, which I have not made notes from, though I expect there is more mention of the Rugeleys in some of them. The Humphrey de Rugeley who succeeded to Hawksyard Hall in 1349 had a son, Thomas, upon whose death about 1405 the Hall passed to his "kinsman" Nicholas de Rugeley, (son of a Richard de Rugeley, who I suppose was a

younger brother of Humphrey) who married Edith Waldcliffe, an heiress.

There is a large amount of unemployment in this country, ex-soldiers, etc. but with the coming of spring, business will be more hopeful.

I expect Mr. R. R. Bury and his wife home again. Gone to the south of France for the winter. I sent good wishes for the New Year but have not heard from him.

I hope you like your new home after some months of residence there.

Hoping to hear some day that that you are making a visit to the "Old Country,"

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

* * *

From: Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

To: Henry Rugeley.

85 Cornwall Gardens,
South Kensington
S.W.

April 20th, 1922.

Dear Mr. Rugeley:

Thank you for the announcement (received April 11th.) of your daughter's marriage on March 23rd. My best wishes to you and your family on this event.

I would have endeavored to be present if the distance had only been hundreds instead of thousands of miles. I have only been once to U.S.A., over twenty-five years ago, soon after graduating at Oxford. I went from here to Los Angeles in about twelve days (nearly six days on the train from New York to Los Angeles). I went to meet an old friend who had made a large fortune in California, about twenty years before. Getting on toward old age, he left England to visit California once more. I met him a few days before he started, and he told me he might be able to give me some advice if I cared to follow him there. He advised me to plant oranges. I stayed some weeks, receiving a sum of money from my father to buy land with, but as the land was so costly to buy, I decided against it, as I thought by the time the trees grew up, the price of oranges would go down. I think I only paid then about Sixteen

pounds from Liverpool to New York, 1st. class, but now it costs about sixty pounds.

I had tea with Mr. R. R. Bury a few days ago. He has not left his house for some weeks, but I do not think he has anything very serious the matter with him.

One of his nephews is marrying in two or three months. I believe he is a lecturer in a large school in Wales. Another of his nephews is in British Columbia.

I suppose your daughter and her husband will settle somewhere close to you.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Robert C. Dunn-Gardner

* * *

From: Rowland Dagg Rugeley

To: Henry Rugeley

Bowie, Texas,
December 15, 1900

Hy. Rugeley, Esq.
Bay City, Texas

My dear Cousin:

Your nice, friendly letter, asking for data concerning the Rugeley family, came to Bowie, while I was absent on business at Austin. This, I hope, will explain to you why the reply was delayed so.

It affords me much pleasure to cultivate an acquaintance between our representative branches of the R. family, and to give you such information concerning the Family tree as I have; I regret that my early years were not more interested with the subject, for I had the opportunity to learn more than I did.

Some years before the Civil War, my father, Henry Rugeley, was told by a relative, John P. Cook, of Macon County, Ala., of a family tradition, to the effect that Old Uncle Henry Rugeley, an old bachelor uncle of my father, once had in his possession, an old relic of the Rugeley family in the shape of a book which had been written by a Rugeley a great many years before that time; that the book had been handed down from sire to son, until it had reached the old bachelor's hands; that the book was lost by the old bachelor while he was boarding with an

old lady in Wilcox County, Ala., and that it had never been seen or heard of by any of the family afterwards.

After the war my father taught a school in 1870, in Lowndes County, adjoining Wilcox county, and while there, he received a message from an old lady of Wilcox, some 15 or 20 miles away, to the effect that she had a book which had been left in her possession many years previously by a man named Henry Rugeley; that it was a book that he seemed to prize very highly because of its being an alleged heir-loom, and that if he was a relative of my father, she would send the book to my father. He distinctly recalled the conversation he had a long time before with John Cook, and sent her an urgent request to send it to him, which she did, and I now have it before me.

It is a small, duodecimo volume of 250 pages, and printed in London, in the old style when "s" was printed like "f". Its Title page reads as follows: *"Miscellaneous Poems and Translations from La Fontaine and others."* By Rowland Rugeley. Cambridge, Printed and sold by Fletcher and Hobson: Sold also by J. Kearsly, in Ludgate Street, London MDCCLXIII."

From this, you will perceive that the book was printed in 1763, and of course the author wrote it before that time. Across the title page is written with a pen and very black ink, these words: "Sam P. Jones, Gift of Col. Henry Rugeley, Camden, S. C., 1788." And on another page, are written with ink these words: "From Sam P. Jones, of Orangeburg, S. C., to Henry Rugeley, Esq. of Alabama."

In my branch of the family, the names of "Rowland" and "Henry" have succeeded each other, regularly, as far as we could trace the family, but we had never been able to trace further back than Henry Rugeley, of South Carolina, who was the father of your grandfather, my grandfather and old Uncle Henry, the old bachelor. This alternating peculiarity of the family name, runs back from myself in this way: my name is Rowland; my father's name was Henry; his father was Rowland, (the brother of your grandfather, and Henry, the old bachelor), and my father's grandfather, (who was the father of the three brothers named), was Henry. Recurring now, to the book and its ink endorsements, we can very reasonably assume that the Henry Rugeley, of S. C., who gave the book in 1788 to Sam P. Jones, was the father of our grandfathers, and in like manner, we can reasonably assume that the Henry Rugeley, Esq. of Alabama, to whom Jones gave the book, was old Uncle Henry Rugeley, the brother of my grand-

father, and your grandfather, for it is a fact that Uncle Henry came out to Alabama along with out grandfathers, early in the 19th century. Then, knowing that our ancestor, Henry Rugeley, came to this country from England, and that he gave this book to Jones just 25 years after it was written and printed, it is another reasonable assumption that the alternating characteristics of the family names existed at that time, and that the father of that Henry was Rowland, the author.

If my theory be correct, then the line of descent would run this way:

1st. Rowland Rugeley, the author mentioned; 2nd.—Henry Rugeley, of South Carolina; 3rd.—Rowland, John and Henry, his sons; these three brothers moved in early life from Carolina to Alabama, and of these, Rowland and John were, respectively, our grandfathers.

As your grandfather's history is familiar to you it is unnecessary for me to refer longer to that branch; indeed, I know but little of it. Uncle Henry died an old bachelor in DeSoto Parish, La. My grandfather, Rowland, remained in Alabama. He married Mary Mickle, sister of old Gen. Mickle, of Alabama. Their children were, Henry, William, Alonzo, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Rebecca. My father, Henry married Sarah J. Dagg. They are both dead, leaving the following children, viz: Myself, who am the oldest, Fannie, Imogene, Sarah and Laurie. I live here, and my sisters live in Lampasas, and are all umarried. Aunt Mary married Wm. O. Baldwin, and afterwards married Dr. Skinner. I know so very little of them that I will not undertake to tell it. That branch are all in and about Houston. Aunt Sarah married Joel Adams, and she died childless. Aunt Elizabeth married James D. McCall, of Lowndesboro, Alabama. All of this family are dead except Sallie, who married one Rampey, and is residing near Montgomery, Ala. Uncle Will married Louisa R. Felder, of Montgomery County, Ala. He is dead, but she lives with her only son, William H. Rugeley, in Montgomery. The latter married a Miss Robinson, of Robinson's Springs, Autauga County, Ala. Uncle Alonzo died when a boy. Aunt Rebecca married Horatio Fisher, then of Lowndes County, Ala., but they moved soon afterwards to Texas, and I know very little of that family.

This brings me down to myself and my immediate family. I first married a Miss Nannie L. Davidson, daughter of George L. Davidson, of Lowndesboro, Ala. and formerly of North Carolina. She bore me three children, Rowland Davidson Rugeley, Lailah Rugeley and John Mushat Ruge-

ley. Rowley is the Deputy County Clerk of this county, Lailah married B. O. Snuffer and lives at Tillamock, Oregon, and "Mushat" resides with his aunts in Lampasas, where he is clerking for Fox and Mills, Hardware Merchants. When their mother died, I moved to Texas, and after four years residence here, I married Miss Ella Bailey, and by her I have a son, Henry Bailey Rugeley, whom we call "Harry." I send you under another cover, a photo of my entire family, except my daughter, who was too far away to join us. It is considered a good likeness of the boys, except that there is a rather unnatural stare of the eyes of the oldest, "Rowley." It is not at all good of my wife; she expected to have her hat on, and prepared accordingly; after she arrived, the photographer made her take her hat off, and this left her with her hat off, and the hair in a condition that does not do her justice; moreover, the countenance has a smirking expression that is entirely unnatural.

From first to last, I have met Bob Rugeley, just after the war, in Lowndeseboro, when he was on his way home; also Tom Rugeley, at Belton and Cousin Kate Rugeley, of Richmond, at Lampasas. These are the only members of your family that I have ever seen. It would certainly be a very great pleasure if I could see more of them, and I trust that such a pleasure yet awaits me.

With the hope that a pleasant Xmas is in store for you and yours,

I am, very truly yours, etc.

(signed) Rowland Dagg Rugeley
(County Judge of Bowie Co. Texas, died 1903.)

P.S. Permit me to call your attention to the fact that your spelling of my first name is not exactly correct; it should contain a w, The book of poems I have recognizes that as the proper spelling.

* * *

From: W. B. Ferguson, Jr.

To: Rowland Rugeley

3017-3018 Gulf Bldg.
Houston, Texas
April 26, 1943

Dear Rowland:

The data which you had in your letter of April 19 is

substantially correct, but I give you herewith a little more detailed information. The book, "Proceed, Sergeant Lamb," by Robert Graves, was published by Random House, New York, in 1941. Sergeant Lamb was in the British army during the Revolution attached to the Royal Welch Fusiliers and he seems to have seen quite a bit of service in this country. I have found two references to Rugeley's Mills in the volume. On page 145 there is the following reference.

"On August 13th, the American army reached Rugeley's Mills, about fifteen miles to our north. This was a place that the Royal Welch Fusiliers knew very well; for we had been sent forward there a few days previously, but soon withdrawn to Camden lest we be overwhelmed."

On page 149 there is another mention of the name Rugeley:

"About one hundred Americans escaped in a compact body by wading through a swamp on our left, and got away. The remainder filed indiscriminately down the Rugeley road, and were pursued about twenty miles by the cavalry of The Greens; the road was covered with abandoned arms and baggage."

The "Military Journal During the American Revolutionary War" is the diary of James Thacher, M.D., and the copy I have was published at Hartford, Connecticut, by Silas Andrus and Son in 1854. I note that the dedication in the book is dated 1823, so it must be that my copy is a reprint of the original edition. Further, I have run into an account of this book and have seen a picture of the title page of the earlier edition, which is owned by the Yale Medical Library. In addition to its intrinsic interest, the old book has quite a good deal of interest to me because I have read that it is the first piece of writing by an American doctor that was ever published. On the pages 253 and 254 of my copy is found the following account of the capture of Colonel Rugeley under the date of February 1781:

"February.-Major General Greene has transmitted to Congress an account of a brilliant action of General Sumpter, of the southern army, a few weeks since. General Sumpter engaged with a body of three hundred cavalry of Tarleton's legion, and about two hundred and fifty British infantry. The conflict was warm and close, in which the enemy were repulsed. They rallied, and on the second charge were repulsed again. They made a third effort, but a fire from an eminence, occupied by the continentals, gave them an effectual check; they quitted the field and retired, leaving ninety dead and one hundred wounded. Only three were killed

and four wounded on the part of the Americans; among the latter is General Sumpter. A party of Tories from the outposts of the British, advanced to intercept the wagons, and avail themselves of the supplies. General Smallwood dispatched Brigadier General Morgan and Lieutenant-Colonel Washington to attack them. Lieutenant-Colonel Washington, being destitute of artillery, made use of the following stratagem: He mounted on a carriage a pine log, cut into the form of a cannon, and holding out the appearance of an attack with field-pieces, gained his point by sending a flag, and demanding the immediate surrender of Colonel Rugeley and his party, consisting of one hundred and twelve men, who, on the approach of Lieutenant-Colonel Washington, had retired to a log barn on Rugeley's plantation. They surrendered without firing a gun."

I recall that a number of years ago I wrote Mr. Rugeley about finding the above account in this old book he wrote me that Colonel Rugeley was his great-grandfather and that his name was Henry Rugeley. He further told me that he knew about the incident and that an account of it appeared, I believe, in Washington Irving's *Life of George Washington,* but I have never seen that account, although I may be able to find it in a copy of Irving's book the next time I am in Waxahachie, since I think my mother has three volumes of the first edition of the four-volume first edition of this work.

On page 299 of the *Military Journal* is found the following extract from a letter from Lord Rawdon to Colonel Rugeley:

"Extract of a letter to Colonel Rugeley, commanding the British militia, near Camden.

"If attachment to their sovereign will not move the country people to check a crime so disastrous to the service, desertion, it must be my care to urge them to their duty, as good subjects, by using invariable severity against everyone who shall show so criminal a neglect of the public interest. If any person meets a soldier, straggling without a written pass beyond the piquets, and shall not do his utmost to secure him, or shall not spread an alarm for this purpose, or if any person shall give shelter to soldiers straggling as above mentioned, or shall serve them as a guide, or shall furnish them with passes, or any other assistance, the persons so offending may assure themselves of rigorous punishment, as by whipping, imprisonment, or by being sent to serve in the West Indies, according as I shall think the degree of criminality may require: for I have ordered that

every soldier who passes the piquet, shall submit himself to be examined, by any militia-man who has a suspicion of him. If a soldier, therefore, attempts to escape, when ordered by a militia-man to stop, he is immediately to be fired on as a deserter. I will give ten guineas for the head of any deserter belonging to the volunteers of Ireland, and five guineas only if he is brought in alive."

As you may know, your grandfather John Rugeley (1792-1878) was a member of the Secession Convention and was a signer of the "Declaration of the Causes which Impel the State of Texas to Secede from the Federal Union." His name as a signer of this document, is shown on page 399 of Volume 2 of John Henry Brown's *History of Texas.*

With best regards to all,

Sincerely yours,

Tilly.
(W. B. Ferguson, Jr.)

P.S. I neglected to mention that there is a map of Sergeant Lamb's travels in this country in the book which bears his name, which shows Rugeley's Mills located just a short distance northwest of Camden, South Carolina, on the Catawba River instead of the Santee River. From the map it looks as though the Catawba flows into the Santee lower down, and I probably gave you the Santee River over the telephone that night, whereas it now looks to me as though the location was on the Catawba River.

(At the end of the foregoing postscript this notation is added by the writer: "The spelling of the name in 'Sergeant Lamb' is correct; but in the *'Military Journal'* the name is spelled Rugely, without the second 'e'. My secretary, however, has corrected the spelling in the quotation above.")

* * *

From: W. B. Ferguson, Jr.
To: Rowland Rugeley,
Bay City, Texas

W. B. Ferguson, Jr.
Houston 2, Texas
May 31, 1948

Dear Rowland:

While we were on our trip back from Rugeley's graduation, we made a long jaunt many miles out of our way to South Carolina to see what we could find out about your

great-grandfather, Henry Rugeley, and the location of his plantation not far from Camden.

I thought you would be interested to know that we found several instruments of record, the first of which involved a mortgage in 1774 securing a loan of some 260 pounds which Henry Rugeley had made to some party.

I jotted down a brief description of Henry Rugeley's plantation, but now find that I overlooked putting down the date of the release from which I secured this description. I think the date was 1819, however, and the reference was to Volume I, page 292, of the deed, etc. records of Kershaw County, South Carolina. This release was from Rowland Rugeley, John Rugeley, and John Rochelle to Henry Rugeley, of all their interests in 1,000 acres known as Rugeley's Old Place, situated on Grannie's Quarter and Flat Rock Creeks, which apparently empty into the Wateree River, in Kershaw District, South Carolina, composed of three original tracts, two of which were originally granted to Martin Pfifer, and one to Oliver Mehaffey.

I thought you might like to have the description so that if any of the family ever goes back there they might be able to go to the exact land. We wanted to do this, but were pressed for time; and when we found out that the local surveyor who was familiar with that part of Kershaw County was out of town, we just took down the brief description and headed for home. I was surprised to notice index reference to Henry Rugeley as late as 1824, since I had always understood that he went back to England shortly after the Revolution and died there. Evidently he remained in South Carolina a good while longer than I had thought, unless the Henry Rugeley referred to in the later instruments which we located was one of the sons of the Henry Rugeley who was an officer in the British Army during the Revolution.

We hope to get down before long and will see you at that time. With love to all,

Sincerely,

"Tilly"
W. B. Ferguson, Jr.

P.S. We passed Grannie's Quarter Creek, quite a sizeable stream, some 15 miles north of Camden; and I remarked that I'd bet Rugeley's Mill was located on it, although we did not know until we got into the records at Camden that my surmise was correct.

* * *

Note by Rowland Rugeley, of Bay City Texas, this 20th day of March, 1957: The following is a copy of a letter written by my grandfather, John Rugeley, born 1792, died 1878. It is not dated and the signature is not there. It is possible the letter was never completed by the writer. It is in his handwriting. The letter is in the possession of R. A. Rugeley at his home in Wharton, Texas. The ink and paper show the effects of time but the letter is remarkably clear and distinct. A few words or letters of words are slightly blurred. We are copying these at what they appear to be. You will notice some misspelling in the letter. RR.

Hardeman P. Office
Matagorda County
Texas

Col. L. C. Draper

Dear Sir:

Your letter 13th May last came safely to hand, requesting me to give you such information as I may recollect, or know about Gen'l Thos. Sumpter of So. Carolina, Col. Henry Hunter, Capt. Jack Stark, also about the Royalist Col. Henry Rugeley. I will take them up in order and state all I know or have heard from reliable information.

Gen'l. Thos. Sumpter, when I new him lived at or near Statesburg, or by some called the highhills of Santee, So. Carolina. I have seen Gen'l Sumter, but had no personal acquaintance with him, lived some 40 or 50 miles above him in Fairfield District So. Carolina, only know he was distinguished as a gen'l in the Revolutionary War, brave almost to a fault, vigilant and fought the enemy whenever he had half a chance. Such was his boldness, that the enemy dubbed him the Game Cock. I don't know the Gen'ls age, nor when he died. The next in order is Col. Henry Hunter. I knew a man by the name of Henry Hunter, but I think he was too young to have been in service with Gen'l Sumpter. He may have been the son of the man you refer to. The man I knew lived in Kershaw District, So. Carolina, and a nephew of Capt. Jack Starke.

Capt. Jack Starke was well known to me. I was raised in a few miles of him, knew from reliable information he served in the Revolution and made a good soldier, was wounded, and while wounded, was placed at a friend's to recover. Information was given to the enemy he was captured and badly treated. I lived near Capt. Jack Starke until the fall of 1825 when I moved to Alabama, he was then living.

Don't know when he died, nor his age. Capt. Starke lived to be a good old age, he was a planter and much respected by all who new him.

Next in order is Col. Henry Rugeley, the Royalist, he is my Father, was born at St. Ives, England, as recorded in the old family Bible in his own hand writing, a copy of which I send you.

Henry Rugeley, son of Rowland and Elizabeth Rugeley was born at St. Ives in Great Brittain on the 8th of March 1743, and died in June 1796, the day of the month I don't know, he died in England at his Mothers where he was born, who survived him. The history of my Father, I will communicate to you, as rec'd from my mother, Capt. Jack Starke Col. Thomas Taylor and various others who new him before during the Revolution and after the war closed until his death. My Father H.R. and a brother named Row. R. came to So. Carolina and settled in Charleston and were Importing Merchants anterior to the Revolution, but how long before the War I dont know, but was generally known throughout the State, did an extensive business, and had one or more business houses in the interior of the State, one near Camden, and owned a large grist mill then valuable. When the Revolution took place it found him and his brother in So. Carolina, with an extended credited business due them. About this time his brother, Rowland Rugeley, died leaving him alone without a relation in America, his Father and Mother & two Brothers then living in England, perhaps sisters. The War found him as described above.

When the Royal army took possession So. Carolina, my Father H. Rugeley took a Col's commission in it and served in it untill the close of the War, during the war he was made a prisoner, captured by Col. Washington and sent to Virginia for safekeeping. This is all I know of him up to the close of the War. My Father was married to Elizabeth Cook on the 28th November 1782 and left 4 children Rowland, Henry myself, John & a sister named Mary Ann. All are dead but myself and I was (figure illegible) years old the 12th of last January, was born 12th January 1792. I now give you an account of my Father after the war, up to his death. When the war closed, all the Royal troops had to leave the country. My Father went to the Island of Jaimaica, but had to leave his wife. I suppose he had an idea to settle there and send for his wife, be this as it may, he was soon offered the privilege of returning to So. Carolina by an Act of the Legislature of that state at its first or second session.

This Act restored him to citizenship & exempted his property from confiscation altho a Royalist officer. This kindness was extended to all the people of So. C. so much so, that the Legislature in gratitude to him passed an Act restoring to him all his rights, both of person and property, I have all my life regretted that he joined the Royal side, but it has been a source of pleasure to me, that during all those troublesome times he maintained an honorable high-minded character, and after the war closed lived among the revolutionists always respected untill his death. In an other part of this letter I informed you, that my Father died in England and at the place where he was born, for some year or two before his death he was afflicted with the gravels. Physicians here could not relieve him, he went to England hoping to be benefitted or cured, but died soon after getting there. This is all the information I can give of my Father. You ask in the margin of your letter if know in Tex a man named Col. John Winn. I dont know any such man.

I must make an apology for not answering your letter sooner. Some two years since I had given the old family Bible to a Daughter of mine living 150 miles in the interior, in it was my Father's age, and I had to hear from her before answering you. I have given facts as I have learned and believe them.

* * *

The original of the following letter from John Rugeley, born 1792 died 1878, is in the possession of R. A. Rugeley at Wharton, Texas, who has passed it on to me for copy herein this May 15th, 1959.

There are very few words in the letter which are indistinct. In this copy we have in each case clearly indicated such.

From several references in this letter we believe the immediately preceding letter herein, written by John Rugeley to Col. L. C. Draper, should have borne the date of June 23, 1874. Rowland Rugeley, Bay City, Texas.

Hardeman P. Office
Matagorda County, Texas
July 14th, 1874

Col. Lyman C. Draper

My Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 1st, July, inst. has just been received,

making many inquiries as to men engaged in the Revolution, which separated the Colonies from England. Your first is, did your Father participate in any of the battles of S. Carolina. I think not, if so it has escaped my memory.

2nd, did your Father reside in Kershaw after the Revolution at his old Mill place a few miles above Camden. Answer he did not. He settled in Fairfield Dist. on and near the Wateree River where he remained until his death.

3d. Had he removed to England prior to his death, or was merely there on a visit. He was on a visit for two causes, his health and to visit his relations, all of whom were there, none of whom he had seen after the Revolution commenced until this visit in the Spring of 1796. He died soon after getting to his mother's, and was buried at St. Ives, England, in the old family burying ground. He did not take any of his family with him on this visit.

4th. Did your Mother survive your Father and how long. My Mother lived until the Spring of 1827, and died in Alabama, all of our family having moved there. I will give you a short history of my Mother. After the death of my Father, my Mother married again to a man named Thomas Starke, a nephew of Capt. Jack Starke, by whom she had three children, William, Jane and Louisa. William died soon after he was grown, unmarried. The daughters married and left children. All my mother's children are now dead except myself. I have a large family of children, grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren. Of my own family, I have seven sons, and three daughters now living, and lost two sons in the late Civil War. I have been married twice, and have had the misfortune to lose both of my wives.

5th. In reference to Col. Thomas Taylor, I can give you but little information. I did not know him until he was quite old. Lived some 40 miles from him and had but few opportunities of conversing with him. Don't recollect of ever having any conservation with him touching the Revolution. In my letter to you of the 23 June, if I mistake not, I stated that I wrote to Col. Thomas Taylor, I think in 1831, to write me stating all he knew about my Father during the Revolution. He very promptly answered my letter stating he knew my Father before, during and after the war, and the high respect and kind feeling he had for my Father. He introduced and got passed an act in the Legislature of S. Carolina to restore him to citizenship, also to exempt his property from confiscation. My Mother had told me that Col. Taylor was the man who took so lively an interest in the restoration of my Father. To him I appealed from his

known character and high standing. While on the subject of my Father, I will state a transaction of his tho it may not be important to you. When the Revolutionary War closed he found himself pecuniarily ruined. He had large amounts due him but could not collect, or control them. He proposed to his creditors in England to make an assignment of all his property, both real and personal, which his creditors accepted, and his property was assigned over to Charles Courtworth Pickney and James Gregory of Charleston. The former never acted only in one instance. When my Father married my Mother she owned a family of Negroes and the assignee gave her back her Negroes making her a title to them during her life and at her death to the children of my Father. There was a large property transfered in this assignment, thirty acres of land now in the center of Charleston, I have understood Mr. Gregory managed this business badly and the creditors in England got but little. After this assignment my Father started life anew in Fairfield Dist. and left his children at death a small moiety to support on and begin the world.

6th. As to Capt. Jack Starke, I think I stated pretty much all I knew of him in my letter of 23d June. My Mother informed me of what I wrote you then. I have heard others speak of his being wounded. He was wounded at some point on the Wateree River at or near Chestnut's ferry as well as I recollect. If I am correct as to the place it is about six miles above Camden. To what house or friends he was taken after he was wounded I can't now recollect, but he was certainly wounded and the enemy captured him. A man who was well known to Capt. Jack Starke before the War found where he was, went and took him, or had it done. I forbear giving his name on account of his descendants, many of whom I was intimate with and respected them. Afterwards Capt. Starke caught or fell in with him and revenged the wrong done him by nearly taking his life. Afterwards these men lived in 8 or 10 miles of each other until they died, and in the latter part of their lives became friendly enough to speak. Both were respected when I knew them. Capt. Jack Starke was one of the finest looking men I ever saw, about 5-10 or 11 inches high, finely formed, with fine manly face, dark eyes and hair. Capt. Jack Starke was the youngest of six brothers, William, Major Thomas, Turner, Douglas, and Reuben. My information is that they all served in the Revolution. Douglas Starke commanded a company in Genl. Marion's army. I got this information from himself after I was grown. All

of these men lived in Fairfield, except Reuben, who lived in Kershaw. Capt. Jack Starke had three sisters, Mrs. Hunter, Mrs. Peary ?, and Mrs. Scott. Mrs. Hunter was mother of the Henry Hunter mentioned in my letter of the 23 June. Henry Hunter moved to Alabama about the time I did, or before, and settled in Dallas County near a little town called Portland, and I think died there. Henry Hunter and Starke Hunter were bothers. I knew both well. Starke Hunter was killed from the fall of a horse, left no children. Henry Hunter left two sons, Genl. Charles Hunter and Judge John S. Hunter, both useful and respected men. I presume Henry Hunter named in your first letter was the father of Henry and Starke H. I knew, but was dead before I knew him.

8th. Majr. Willis Whitaker I knew from my boyhood. Remember having heard he took a very active part in the Revolution. Major Whitaker was one of the men who wrote me stating he knew my Father well before the War, and until his death, certified as to his good character. I know of no particular incidents of Maj. Whitaker's service. No doubt I may have heard many but have forgotten them. He was a man much esteemed and loved by all who knew him. He was alive in 1831. Don't know when he died. He had two sons and one daughter. The oldest son, James, is dead. His daughter is now living at Rock Port in this state. She is the wife of Dr. Rufus Nott, son of the late Judge Nott of S. Carolina, and an intelligent woman. Might give you some information as to her granfather, Major Willis Whitaker.

9th. I only know from general report of the battle of Genl. Sumpter at Lynche's Creek, no particulars.

10th. Genl. Sumpter's Battle at Rocky Mount was frequently spoken of when I was young. Don't recollect any of the particulars, but if my memory serves me right he was repulsed in that fight. I know from general report of the battles of Hanging Rock, Fishing Rock, and may have heard of the others mentioned in your letter, but can't recollect much about them.

11th. To this inquiry I cannot give you any information. There is an indistinct recollection of having heard of the Roylaist Col. Cary of Kershaw, and of Bob Coleman of Fairfield, but it is very indistinct. The others named I don't know anything about.

12th. To this inquiry, there is but one I knew, Col

Reuben Harrison. Capt. Ben May and the Dansbys I did not know. You call Reuben Harrison, Col. If he had any title I did not know it. He lived in Fairfield Dist. on the Wateree River and accumulated a large fortune before he died by planting. He was a very enterprising man.

I was raised 5 or 6 miles of him, and for the last ten years of my stay in S. Carolina lived in two miles of him. Mr. Harrison was in the Rebel service and a good soldier. I have had much talk with him and am sorry I can't recollect many things he told me. There is only one I recollect. He with others was taken to Georgia to aid the Georgians. I can't recollect the success or failure of the expedition. I can only recollect the hardships and privation of the Expedition. Have no doubt he related many anecdotes of this campaign and many things that would interest you if I could recollect them. Reuben Harrison was one of my father's old friends and certified as to his good character at the same time that Col. T. Taylor and Majr. Whitaker did 1831.

13th. To this inquiry I can only say I knew of the late Hon. Warren R. Davis from Charleston. Never saw him. I have some very indistinct recollections of the Ballad or Poem written by Mr. Davis on Genl. Sumpter and his men crossing the Santee. I have no knowledge where you can get a copy unless it has been preserved in some of the files of the S. Carolina papers.

14th. I have no knowledge where you can get any old S. Carolina newspaper of my day unless preserved at some of the printing offices of that State.

15th. To this inquiry I am unable to give you a satisfactory answer but am of the opinion my Father did not join the British army until after the capture of S. Carolina.

16th. I know nothing of Majr. Ben Few of Revolutionary fame, of Georgia, or any person of the name.

17th. I knew, when a boy, Col John Winn. If my memory is correct Col. Winn served in the War of the Revolution. When I knew him he was a member to Congress from S. Carolina. I never knew Richard Winn. Col. John Winn lived in Fairfield District. I think the town of Winnsboro, the seat of justice of Fairfield District was named after some of the Winn family.

I have answered your inquiry as fully and correctly as my memory serves me. It has taken me longer to do so than a younger man. I am infirm as well as old, and can only sit at intervals. I wish I was able to give you all the informa-

tion you seek. Hoping you may be able to complete the work in contemplation satisfactorily,

I remain, Dear Sir,
Yours respectfully
John Rugeley

* * *

The Land of Beginning Again. The Romance of the Brazos, by Julien Hyer, Tupper & Love, Inc., Atlanta, 1952, p 392:

> They did their part in the Civil War days . . . Frank Terry, John Rugely, of Matagorda, and John A. Wharton, of Brazoria, rode a stage-coach over to Austin. On the way they talked about organizing a Confederate regiment. Beneath these oaks, chinaberries and cypresses, the idea for 'Terry's Texas Rangers' was born. Terry and Lubbock went off to Virginia to get commissions and got there in time to fight at First Manassas where Terry was cited for bravery. He shot down the halyard that flew the Yankee flag over the courthouse and came back a Colonel.

* * *

The following appears on Page 164 of *Biographical Directory of the Texan Conventions and Congresses, 1941.* Date of birth of John Rugeley as appears therein is in error. It should be 1792.

> RUGELEY, John, Matagorda pioneer was born in South Carolina in *1804*, was educated in his native state, and moved in 1824 to Alabama where he later served in the State Legislature. Moving in 1840 to Texas, he settled on Caney Creek in Matagorda County and there became an extensive plantation owner. In the spring of 1842, he served as a Captain on the Vasquez Expedition. In 1843, at the Regular Session of the Seventh Congress, Captain Rugeley served in the Senate, successor to Colonel Clark L. Owen, who had resigned. In 1843-44, Rugeley served in the Eighth Congress, the Senator from Jackson, Victoria and Matagorda Counties. At the Secession Convention held at Austin in 1861, Rugeley represented Fort Bend, Wharton, and Matagorda. His fortunes badly impaired by the Civil War, Senator Rugeley had partially retrieved his losses at the time of his death at Matagorda, June, 1878. See *Records of Southwest Texas,* 580-81; Williams-Barker, *Writings of*

Sam Houston, III, 518; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County,* 169; Public Dept Papers; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate,* 1836-45. (Also see *The Hand book of Texas,* Vol. II, Page 514, of the Texas State Historical Association, 1952.)

(*The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* published by The Texas State Historical Association, January, 1959, Vol. LXII, No. 3, contains list of membership of Texas Secession Convention of 1861 with data concerning members. John Rugeley appears in the list on Page 333 but his age is incorrectly shown therein. His age was 69 yrs. instead of the 43 yrs. as shown. He was born in 1792.)

* * *

Rugeley Day Celebrated In Western Springs, Illinois

Some three years ago, the city of Western Springs, Illinois, decided to participate in "The People to People" program that was set up shortly after the close of World War II by the State Department and more specifically the United States Information Agency.

The purpose of the People to People program is to build stronger ties between American citizens and people from other countries throughout the free world, through an exchange of persons, information, and ideas.

The officials of Western Springs communicated with the office of Private Cooperation and expressed their desire to build up friendly relations with some small town in England. The town of Rugeley was selected for them as being of approximate size and interests.

Letters and other material were exchanged. Then when Mr. Knowlton, the "Mayor" of Western Springs, mentioned the intent of his party and himself to visit England a response came promptly with a formal invitation to be Rugeley's guests at their annual festival on June 7 which ended with a gala dinner. Upon their arrival they decided that if the normal British life proceeds at a leisurely pace, that day must have been scheduled on what Rugeley felt was American tempo, for the party was aghast at the day's program that the hosts had planned. There was a luncheon, sight-seeing, tea; they were received by Lord and Lady Bagot at Blithfield Hall and, finally, Mr. Knowlton pulled the string to open up the new highway named in Honor of Western Springs.

Then in May, 1959, Western Springs, Illinois, reciprocated by inviting Sea Scout Melvin Owen and Land Ranger Pamela Edwards of Rugeley to come as the guests of Western Springs to participate in the glamorous Rugeley Day that was to be celebrated on May 23, 1959.

The young folks were met in New York, and had a glamorous sight-seeing visit there and in Chicago. The whole nation participated in their parade in Western Springs for Parade Marshall Knowlton was followed by Governor Stratton; British Consulate General Robert Whyte Mason; the American Legion and Canadian Color Guards; The Chicago Highlanders Band; The Fifth Army Band, U.S.A., a U.S. Navy Drill Team besides dozens of floats of social and service organizations. Overhead flew the Military Planes of Civil Air Patrol and the U. S. Army.

Again the climax was the marking of a road, for the young guests from Rugeley unveiled a bronze tablet embedded in a granite boulder at the intersection of the new Rugeley Road and Caroline Avenue.

The Rugeleys in America are most appreciative of this tribute to the home of their forefathers in far-away England.

* * *